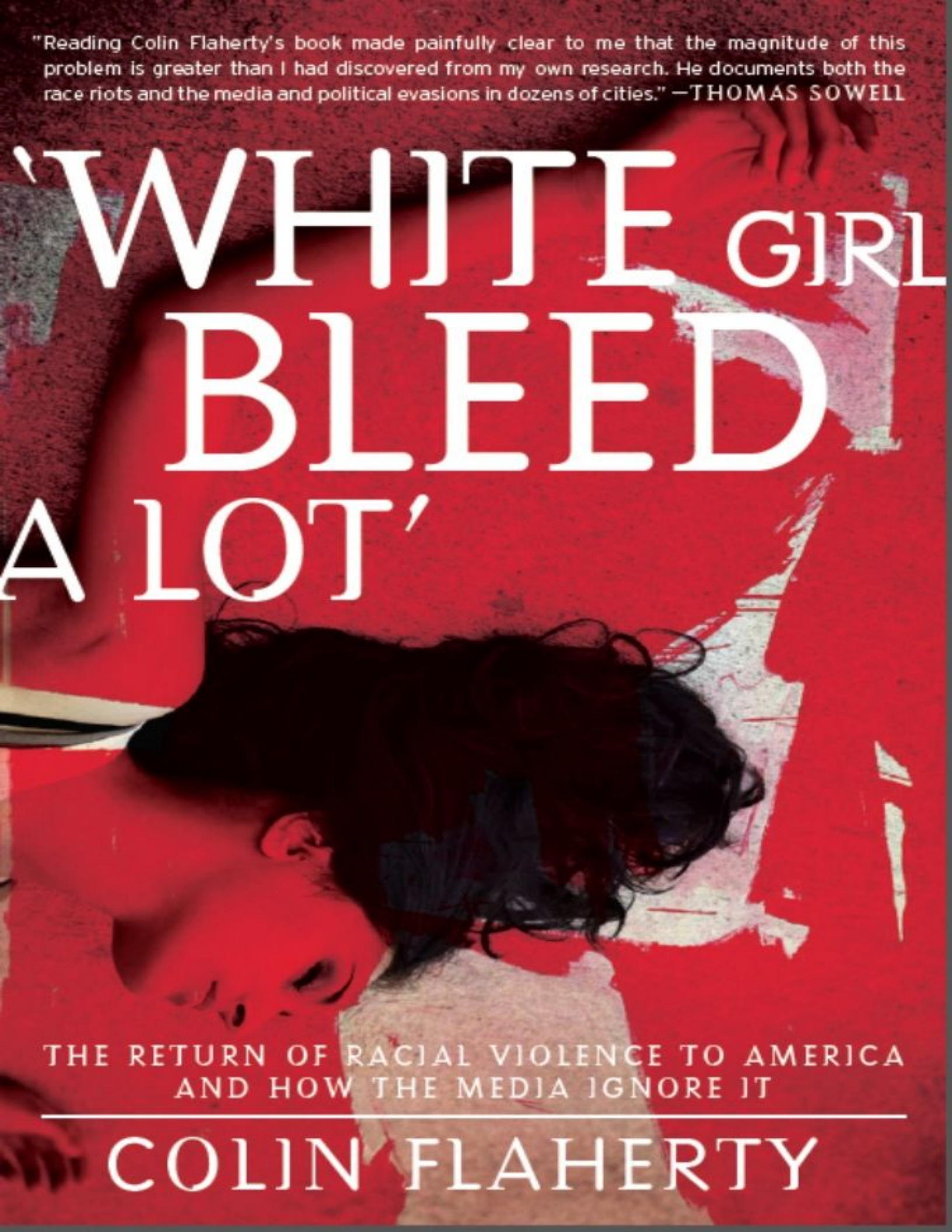
"Reading Colin Flaherty's book made painfully clear to me that the magnitude of this problem is greater than I had discovered from my own research. He documents both the race riots and the media and political evasions in dozens of cities." —THOMAS SOWELL

'WHITE GIRL BLEED A LOT'



THE RETURN OF RACIAL VIOLENCE TO AMERICA AND HOW THE MEDIA IGNORE IT

COLIN FLAHERTY

‘WHITE GIRL BLEED A LOT’

‘WHITE GIRL BLEED A LOT’

THE RETURN OF RACIAL VIOLENCE TO AMERICA

COLIN FLAHERTY

WND Books

‘WHITE GIRL BLEED A LOT’

WND Books, Inc.
Washington, D.C.

Copyright © 2013
Colin Flaherty

All rights reserved. No part of this book may be reproduced in any form or by any means—electronic, mechanical, photocopying, scanning, or otherwise—without permission in writing from the publisher, except by a reviewer, who may quote brief passages in a review.

Book designed by Mark Karis

WND Books are distributed to the trade by:
Midpoint Trade Books
27 West 20th Street, Suite 1102
New York, New York 10011

WND Books are available at special discounts for bulk purchases. WND Books, Inc., also publishes books in electronic formats. For more information call (541) 474-1776 or visit www.wndbooks.com.

Paperback ISBN:
eBook ISBN:

Library of Congress information available

Printed in the United States of America
10 9 8 7 6 5 4 3 2 1

MESSAGE FROM THE AUTHOR

Throughout this book, you are going to see some odd little symbols that look like they came from a Mayan temple. These are the most important part of the book!

These symbols will take you to the videos that made this book possible! Because without videos, no one would believe that racial violence is as bad as it is.

Download the **Scan** app on your smartphone for free. Then, open the app, point the camera at the code and you're done! No need to take a photo or press a "scan" button.

*In order to use **Scan**, your device must have a built-in camera. When scanning codes that redirect to online content (such as websites), you will need Internet connectivity.

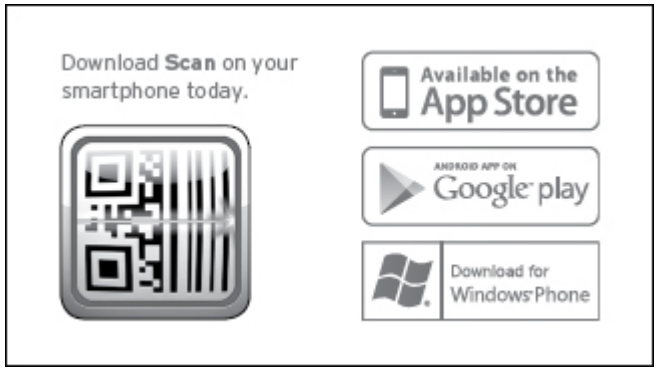

Download Scan on your smartphone today.
Available on the App Store
ANDROID APP ON Google play
Download for Windows Phone

TABLE OF CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION: *There's a Riot Going On*

1 The Philadelphia Syndrome

2 The Knockout Game, St. Louis Style

3 Moms Fight Back

4 They Chose the Wrong Guy

5 Asian Targets

6 Happy Fourth of July

7 Let's Party

8 Ground Zero: Chicago

9 Chicago: The Sequel

10 Confessions From a Network News Desk

11 Milwaukee

12 Iowa

13 Minneapolis

14 Confessions From a News Desk, Part 2

15 New York

16 Baltimore

17 Kansas City

18 Texas

19 New Jersey

20 Portland

21 Cleveland Tweets

22 South Carolina

23 Seattle

24 Public Transit

25 Hotlanta

26 100 Best Media Excuses

27 Flash Robs

28 Gay Violence

29 Granny Get Your Gun

30 Sports

31 Riverhead

32 Trayvon Martin Payback

33 No Report, No Crime

34 Voices of Sanity

35 “Salon” Goes After “White Girl”

36 Delaware

37 Michigan

38 A Roundup

39 We Get Letters From Reporters

40 The Kitchen Sink

APPENDIX: *Find Your Own Race Riots*
ABOUT THE AUTHOR
NOTES

INTRODUCTION
THERE'S A RIOT GOING ON

Racial violence is exploding across the country. Cops deny it.
Newspapers do too. Thank God for YouTube.

Racial violence is back.

In hundreds of episodes across the country since 2010, groups of black people are roaming the streets of America intimidating, stalking, vandalizing, stealing, shooting, stabbing, raping, and killing. But the local media and public officials are largely silent about the problem. Crime is color blind, says a Milwaukee police chief.[1] Race is not important, a Chicago newspaper editor assures us. That denies the obvious: America is the most race conscious society in the world. We learn that fact every day from black caucuses, black unions, black ministers, black teachers, black music, black art, black poets, black salon owners, black public employees, black names, black police officers, and black media. We learn it in stories written by members of the National Association of Black Journalists.

We talk about everything black except black mob violence and lawlessness. That is taboo. And the result is that few know about it. Fewer still are talking about it. Today it is at epidemic levels in almost every city in the country. More than ninety cities have been under attack. Some cities have suffered dozens of attacks in the last two years alone. The list of cities under attack is long and getting longer:

Atlantic City
Birmingham
Charlotte
Chicago
Denver
Georgetown
Greensboro

Kansas City
Las Vegas
Los Angeles
Miami
Milwaukee
Mobile
Nashville
New York
Philadelphia
Portland
Rochester
Saratoga Springs
Seattle
Washington, DC
Wilmington
Peoria
Vallejo
Des Moines
Dallas
Rehoboth Beach
Baltimore
Montgomery County, MD
Boston
St. Louis
Brighton Beach
And many more.

Des Moines, Iowa? Yes, at the Iowa State Fair no less, during what the *Des Moines Register* called Beat Whitey Night.[2]

Peoria, Illinois? Absolutely. As many as nine race riots occurred in 2011 alone right in the heart of Middle America, including "a large-scale illegal fireworks display in a housing complex" that turned into a riot.[3]

Milwaukee? Yes, on the Fourth of July 2011. After looting a nearby convenience store, a crowd of nearly one hundred blacks set upon some white teens on a picnic. After beating one white woman, a black woman noted "Oh white girl bleed a lot." At the Milwaukee State Fair, in what was probably the most explicit and public hate crime in years, hundreds of black people roamed the fairgrounds targeting white people for violence.[4]

You didn't hear about that? Then you probably did not hear about the biggest race riot in America: Black Beach Week every Memorial Day in Miami Beach.

You will.

Along with the violence, it is amazing how often the videos feature laughing and mocking that would never make it into a movie script because it is too pathological to believe. Truth is stranger than fiction, because truth does not have to make sense.

In August 2011 on a porch in Wilmington, Delaware, ten black men beat a delivery man unconscious. While they laughed. I was only 200 yards away at the time and would have heard the incident had I not been sitting next to a fan. Two months before, a dozen black people attacked joggers with tear gas at Brandywine River Park. A few weeks later, a mob of twenty black people surrounded a bicyclist, knocked him down, and stole his bike. But since only four people actually put their hands on the cyclist, the local newspaper said only four people were involved. This kind of math happens a lot.[5]

A few weeks after that incident, ten black people attacked a minister. He was left dazed and confused, not just by the attack but also since his church had done so much to promote racial harmony. A year later, a black mob attacked another delivery driver. It was three doors down from my house and right in front of the homes of two police officers.

That is just a glimpse at the racial violence in one small town.

Almost as astonishing as the widespread racial violence is the willingness of people in authority and the media to deny it, ignore it, explain it away, condone it, and even fib about it.

I know that's a big accusation, but I'll back it up.

In Chicago, after weeks of racial violence and weeks of the newspapers refusing to mention the crime was exclusively black mobs rampaging

through the downtown, the superintendent of the police said he figured out who was to blame for gun violence: Sarah Palin. A year later he blamed the "pilgrims."

Yes, that is what he said, and I explain more in chapter 8.

Congressman Bobby Rush said black violence in Chicago was routine and the only reason anyone was paying attention to it was because it was black on white violence. This is a theme heard in Rochester, Washington, D.C., and dozens of other places. "What's the big deal? This has been happening a long time in black neighborhoods."[6]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Bobby Rush on Black Violence

Congressman Rush is probably right, which means this problem is hundreds of times worse than we think. In the Milwaukee July 4th incident, the police refused to take reports or make arrests. For all intents and purposes, it would never have existed if not for some of the victims coming forward and demanding action.

Many do not.

In Philadelphia, Asian students in the public schools had endured years of racial abuse at the hands of black students. The solution the school superintendent came up with was to give the Asian students a pamphlet on how not to antagonize black students.

According to *The New York Times*, the 2010 riots on the streets of South Philly had "no racial component" and were "nothing much," said the mayor at first. Then events forced him to acknowledge the obvious: groups of black people were taking racial violence to a new level.[7]

A dangerous level with greater frequency.

It's not just the media that is reluctant to connect the dots of the racial element behind the violence. Even many victims do not like to talk about the race of their attackers. Some are flat out afraid. Violent crime will do that to you. In Philadelphia, one victim—mentioned later—said talking about the race of her attackers was "creepy." Her friends say pointing it out is "racist." In Milwaukee, another victim said it would be too divisive. In Springfield, Illinois, football fans accused a mom of being racist after she demanded justice for her son after he was almost killed at a party thrown by a black fraternity and attended by members of the football team.[8]

The denial is deep, so is the intimidation from those who do not wish anyone to talk about this topic. Gawker.com blamed the Drudge Report for bringing the epidemic of racial violence to our attention, saying the stories were "run-of-the-mill summer crime stories that happen to involve black people."[9]

Deniers always say the same thing: One, it does not exist. Two, here is why it does exist. Psychiatrists tell us we are only as sick as our secrets. Race is our biggest secret. It is a sickness we can end.

Police, media, and even victims may be unwilling to talk about racial violence, but the Internet—YouTube and Twitter specifically—tell the truth.

I first started reading about the racial crime and violence epidemic on Drudge while researching the topic for a talk radio show my brother and I host on WDEL in Wilmington, Delaware.

One story led to five, which led to twenty-five, which led to 125, and on and on. My writing has won more than fifty awards and has appeared in more than one thousand media outlets around the globe, including *The New York Times, Los Angeles Times, Washington Post, Boston Globe*, and *Miami Herald*.

Writing about race and crime is not new territory for me. I used to be a ghostwriter for the first black chair of the US Commission on Civil Rights. I wrote a story that got a black person out of prison after he was unjustly convicted of trying to kill his white girlfriend. That was a big deal for NPR, the *Los Angeles Times* and others. I wrote several stories about fake hate crimes, and how the perpetrators suckered the daily papers into writing them. Today I write about racial violence and its denial for World Net Daily. Over the years I have found that writing about race can be treacherous, so

here are my rules: no stereotypes, no generalizations, no explanations, and no apologies. Also, no causes or solutions. Just the facts.

As I started to unravel the threads of the attacks I read about on Drudge, it became clear right away that this was happening all over the country and had been for at least a year or two. It was also clear that newspapers were underreporting it—when they reported it at all.

But whenever I showed the YouTube videos or news accounts to a reporter, they would always say race had nothing to do with it. This denial was so widespread that I knew there was enough information for more than just a magazine article, so I published the first edition of this book in 2011. That opened the flood gates. Since then I have been gathering more examples of black mob violence from all over the country. Cities big and small. Places where you might expect it, and places where it came as a total surprise. Places like Peoria, Indianapolis, Charlotte, Gainseville, Springfield, and dozens of other unlikely cities both big and small.

Since then, I have compiled notes, gathered more accounts, and included QR codes to make the links easier to find. There are a lot of source URLs to pictures and videos that don't just tell you about the events, they show you the actual events. If you are reading the e-book, just click on the video links throughout or the links to the articles in the endnotes. If you are reading the print book and don't have a smart phone, you can see all the links at WND.com. I'll also keep current links posted at WhiteGirl-BleedaLot.com, because these links have a way of disappearing.

A lot of people buy this book for themselves and for their recalcitrant brother-in-law or co-worker who simply deny this is happening. I am grateful for all the support and Facebook friends, and for all the news tips, tweets and retweets, letters to reporters, and calls to talk radio. They made a big difference. I hope new readers will join the fight.

Most newspapers do not report on black mob violence. But the pictures tell the real story. So do the eyewitness accounts on the Internet. A reporter for a major daily paper in St. Louis defended his paper's refusal to make any connection between race and violent crime by saying "everyone already knows who did it, anyway."

Here we verify, not guess. While I rely on local news for facts about the attacks, for the racial identity of the attackers, most of the time I look at the

pictures from the paper, YouTube, the Internet, and good old fashioned reporting.

In talking about racial crime and violence on our talk radio show, my brother and I have learned many people want to deny it, then explain it away. Underneath the denials and explanations are the crimes. That is what this book is about.

We are going to look at many stories of racial violence across this country from roughly 2009 to the present to show how widespread, violent, and detached these rioters are. We'll look at the facts of the riots, the lawlessness, and the deniers. Then you can come to your own conclusions. Or even ideas about causes and solutions. But the facts of the violence must come first.

Let's start in Philly.

1
THE PHILADELPHIA SYNDROME

If a liberal reporter gets beat up in a race riot, did it really happen?
"It's not our fault you can't fight."

Emily Guendelsberger had nothing to fear from black mob violence in Philadelphia. Despite the news reports of dozens of violent events in her neighborhood during 2009 and 2010, she dismissed it. It's just not cool to notice the race of the attackers, so like the media and public officials, she pretended she didn't.

Guendelsberger was an editor at *Onion Magazine*, a lifestyle guide for the hopelessly hip complete with gratuitous shots at Sarah Palin. Guendelsberger and her reporter buddies were the good guys, just out for an evening of fun in the urban core of South Philadelphia. And if the chance for racial violence was present, the adrenaline added a bit of spice.

In 2010 Guendelsberger wrote a column for the *Philadelphia Daily News* about why using the term "flash mob" to describe the large groups of black people organizing on Twitter belied a fundamental misunderstanding of what was happening.

Unprecedented racial violence? Nothing to worry about. Losing the term "flash mob" to another meaning? Now "them's some fightin' words."

In the two years prior to the night Guendelsberger and her band of urban pioneers were attacked, Philadelphia had seen dozens of episodes of racial mob violence. As I write this, the local news just finished a story on three black people who had been convicted of racial violence. The reporter said Philly had seen five cases of mob violence in the last year.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Minimalizing the Violence

I'm not sure how he's defining "mob violence" because by my count there are many more than five episodes in Philadelphia. Many share the same characteristics: punching, stealing cell phones, laughing at the victims, sending text messages on stolen phones, fighting, and assaulting police officers. And what do the public officials and press do? Minimize, marginalize, deny, and even condone the behavior.[1]

Even so, in June of 2011, Guendelsberger and her friends were quite surprised when their nonviolent liberal intentions did nothing but encourage a crowd of more than a thousand black people to assault her. One of the rioters told another victim that night, "it's not our fault you can't fight."[2]

The initial newspaper accounts say it was only forty people. That's a mob in itself, but the reporters never mentioned that these were just an offshoot of the thousands of black people who had swarmed the upscale bars, restaurants, and shops in South Philadelphia with mayhem on their minds. They were running through the streets, assaulting people in restaurants, stealing phones and purses, and pulling people off bicycles. It was violent-very violent. And race was never mentioned.

Not one of the thousands cared enough to call the police or to help Guendelsberger and her friends when they were herded into an alley and beaten and robbed. The thugs were laughing the entire time. And no one came forward to identify the assailants.

"Stitches for snitches" is the urban omertà--the code of silence.

Guendelsberger was beaten up pretty badly. She suffered from a severely broken leg among other injuries. But she wasn't hurt badly enough to get the picture. She told anyone who would listen that the attack was not racially motivated because, although all the assailants were black, her boyfriend was brown. Since he was beaten up too, but not as badly as she was, that supposedly proved her point that race had nothing to do with the attack. Anyone who thought differently was "racist" and "creepy," she said.

In city after city the media and officials—and sometimes victims too—ignore, minimize, and even condone the racial element of the violence. Several commentors to an online article about the incident at the defunct AV Club website wondered why Guendelsberger could not acknowledge the racial component of the mob. They were met with scorn: "Unless you're pointing that out to show how the whites have oppressed blacks, acknowledging that fact is racist."

Philadelphia liberals, meet the Stockholm Syndrome.

Philadelphia Mayor Michael Nutter called Guendelsberger to thank her for calming any potential racial animosity that could have resulted from her attack. This was the same Mayor who had recently declared that an outbreak of racial violence was nothing to worry about and was really the fault of bad reporting. The police chief had backed up the mayor, and the district attorney said a high school diploma is the best anti-crime tool. Just one year and a few dozen attacks earlier, the mayor and his crew had assured the people of Philadelphia that the flash mob crimes would stop because, uh … they said they were going to stop them.[3]

In 2010 Nutter told *The New York Times* the violence had "no racial component." The official party line was that, yes, young people were committing these random acts of violence. But as for race? Nobody knew nuttin' 'bout nuttin', see?[4]

YouTube videos showed thousands of black people roaming the streets of Philadelphia committing acts of vandalism, looting, and violence. But not a word from the press about the racial component of these crimes. There were lots of video cameras. Local affiliates had plenty of video footage, but no one had the nerve to say what the video screamed: all the attackers and looters were black. Even Al Jazeera had a story: "Flash mobs can be quite effective when multiple people turn up in one place to attract attention to a just cause. … They can, however, be terrifying when they're violent and unnecessary, as we have seen in "the City of Brotherly Love."[5]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Flash Mob in Philly

Then came the testimonials from other victims.

Police had claimed that none of the injuries imposed by the mob was serious. Turns out they had not even checked. Ronnie Polaneczky, columnist for the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, checked. She found John, a maintenance mechanic, had suffered severe brain injury and facial fractures after he was pulled from a bike and beaten.[6]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Macy's Flash Rob

The stories are legion.

February 2010. More than 100 black people broke into fights and caused destruction at a Macy's department store a few blocks from city hall.

March 17, 2010. Dozens of black people fight in a clothing store while onlookers laugh and cheer.[7]

Spring 2010. Police break up a black flash mob in the Tioga-Nicetown section of Philly. Kids were bored and acting stupid, said the reporter. The video tells another story.

July 4, 2010. Hundreds of black people storm the streets of South Philadelphia beating, looting, destroying.[8]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Tioga-Nicetown Mob

June 2011. The same weekend Guendelsberger and her pals ran into "nothing much," more than forty black people in a Philly suburb descended on a Sears and ransacked it in broad daylight. Afterwards, the police chief said he feared for the safety—of the rioters.

July 2011. Stop me if you've heard this before—hundreds of black people created an "astonishing" amount of violence at downtown Philadelphia restaurants, hotels, and bars.[9]

July 4, 2011. Ten black people assault and stab a student from LaSalle University and his dog. The student is still alive, though many people do not know how. The dog probably saved him.[10]

Summer 2011. Jeremy Schenkel recounted the attack on him to CBS3 Eyewitness News. He said the kids were laughing as they beat and kicked him, cheering each other on. "Almost like an admiring group that was following them, just kind of ragging on people, and one of those guys said, 'It's not our fault you can't fight'," Schenkel recalls.[11]

There are so many stories and so many videos that some started setting them to rap music.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Ode to Crime

This list goes on and on, and none of the reporters seemed to notice the race of the criminals. It was so glaring that hundreds of readers commented online and wanted to know why the newspapers repeatedly refused to identify the race of the attackers. Many of the comments were removed for being racist.

People knew two things were important in all these stories: 1) Large groups of black people were systematically assaulting residents in their town. 2) The media was too heavily invested in *not* talking about the fact that the gangs of violent criminals were entirely black.

A few days after the June 2011 attack on Guendelsberger, news anchors on the local Fox affiliate weighed in. A black TV anchor worried about the "destructive tone" of the comments from people who observed that all the people in these riots were black. She said it was "sad" that people did not recognize the true nature of the violence: young people were to blame, not black people. The guest, a black radio talk show host, said the riots were not racial, and then tried to justify them because the state legislature cut money for job training and increased money for prisons. He said it was not right to blame an entire group for the acts of a few bad people. "When an African American commits a crime," he said, "society is looking to define race. When Lochner shot [Congresswoman] Giffords, nobody said 'what is wrong with white men?' This isn't a black or white issue; they need things to do."

It's classic: they didn't do it. Here's why they did it.

They went on to blame young people some more, and despite overwhelming video evidence, despite the fact that everyone arrested was black, despite every bit of evidence to the contrary, they repeated that it was not about race.

Why couldn't we see that?

MAYOR NUTTER HAS A EUREKA MOMENT

One month later, Philadelphia's black mayor, Michael Nutter, changed the game. After years of denying and deflecting and condoning, Nutter took to the pulpit of his boyhood church and mentioned the "R" word: Race. In a Sunday speech in July 2011, the mayor admitted his city had a problem with violent *black* people:

> You have damaged your own race.
>
> Take those God darn hoodies down, especially in the summer. Pull your pants up and buy a belt 'cause no one wants to see your underwear or the crack of your butt. Nobody.
>
> If you walk into somebody's office with your hair uncombed and a pick in the back, and your shoes untied, and your pants half down, tattoos up and down your arms and on your neck, and you wonder why somebody won't hire you? They don't hire you 'cause you look like you're crazy.[12]

The head of Philadelphia's chapter of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, J. Whyatt Monde-sire, said it "took courage" for Mr. Nutter to deliver the message. "These are majority African-American youths and they need to be called on it," Mr. Mondesire said.

The black Web site TheGrio.com said "Nutter just seemed so disgusted that he just had to, as he put it, talk about things black people think but won't say."[13]

After years of joining with the mayor in ignoring organized racial violence, the *Philadelphia Inquirer* congratulated the mayor for moving "quickly against mayhem mobs."[14]

After Mayor Nutter got religion, so did Guendelsberger: "I am afraid of young, black men now. It's very annoying because there are a lot of young, black men in Philadelphia. I honestly just wish I could go back to how I was before," she said.[15]

No folks. To quote the master comic: I am not making this up.

All the kids needed, said the mayor and his crew, was a place to go, something to do. In the big Democrat-controlled cities, such as Philadelphia and Chicago, Democrats have been singing that song since 1964. I guess they hope one of these days they'll get it right.

How about bowling? So the Mayor organized a "Teen Night" at a bowling alley for the kids, which was going well until someone got stabbed

in a fight after the bowling.[16]

And of course the attacks continued.

On July 29, 2011, a man in hospital scrubs was walking down the street at 2 p.m. Coming towards him were seven black students from Mastery Charter School in Philadelphia. Oprah gave the school $1 million. Not as a reward. The Oprah dollars came before the attacks so that the black children could have shiny new computers and nice uniforms, which they were wearing during the attack. As the man passed the students, they turned and pummeled him. It was all caught on tape from two surveillance cameras. Maybe we'll see this on the Oprah Network.[17]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Mastery Charter School Mob Team

At the time, Fox News bragged "this video, which you will only see on Fox," was a big deal. Fox took it down, but kudos to LiveLink.com for having the foresight to capture the original Fox report.

In 2009 a year before this racial mob violence started making news, other cases of racial violence were going on at Philadelphia schools. The schools were bending over backwards to overlook it. It got so bad that it took a Department of Justice investigation to make them stop denying it.

In September 2011 two white kids in the Philadelphia community of Port Richmond may or may not have laughed at a black person who may or may not have fallen off a bike. It's unclear what happened to trigger the event, but what we do know is that a crowd of about forty black people chased the two boys into a nearby house. The *Inquirer* described what happened next:

> Inside his house, LaVelle, 37, called to his wife, Kim, 30, to go to their bedroom with their twin 13-month-old boys, Mark and Mason, and to call police. He also ordered his two other

sons, 11 and 17, and his nephew, 7, to stay upstairs.

With the two teens hiding in the house, LaVelle, 5 feet 10, 220 pounds, a well-known sports-league organizer and coach in the community, went outside to try to calm the angry mob.

They were standing on his steps. One shouted, "'Something's going to happen now!'" LaVelle recalled in an interview Friday at his house. LaVelle got nervous and went back inside, locking his door with a deadbolt.

But the attackers pounded on his front windows and kicked his wooden door so hard, it flew open and some of them entered his house.

"The first guy hits me with a pipe. The second guy knocks me in the face. All I'm hearing is my wife and kids screaming," said LaVelle, who feared that the next time they saw him, he would be in a casket.

He said that he was able to push the attackers out the door, but then a third man—who had a gun—tried to extend his arm. LaVelle grabbed onto the gunman's lower arm and shoulder so he couldn't raise the weapon.[18]

The Port Richmond police arrived, wrote a report, and left. Two hours later, the mob returned and threatened the occupants, trying to intimidate them not to testify in court. And this was just one of a rash of mob attacks on individual homes. In Kansas City the exact same thing was about to happen until the homeowner pulled out a rifle. The crowd went elsewhere to wreak havoc.

Months later, another victim, Anna Taylor, was identified for the first time. She was badly beaten in a Philadelphia race riot and may never fully recover.

The blow that Taylor absorbed was so powerful that she lost a front tooth and its root, and the roots of nearby teeth still may die, her dentist told her. The punch also split her upper lip so severely that much of it was hanging from her face and she was unable to speak.

Taylor's mother, Peggy, a Germantown social worker, said her daughter needed so many stitches inside and outside her mouth at Hahnemann University Hospital after the assault that "we just couldn't count them."

The mob took over South Street that warm Saturday night, the first of spring, as though popping up from nowhere, witnesses said. It seemed to be following the patterns of three similar mobs that had quickly assembled in Center City on March 3, Feb. 16, and Dec. 18.

"They had smiles on their faces as they scared people at random," Assistant District Attorney Angel Flores said in an interview with *The Inquirer* a week after the March 20 attacks. "They thought that assaulting others was a form of enjoyment."

Indeed, the young man who hit Taylor was laughing as he punched her and said, "Bam, there's another one," according to Taylor. "It was frightening."[19]

In Atlantic City on July 4, 2011, hundreds of black people were milling around Bally's Casino on the boardwalk near midnight. Soon there were

fights and pandemonium, “people running for their lives as a man shoots onto the Boardwalk just hours after Atlantic City’s Fourth of July celebration ended.” And of course the whole thing was caught on video, including the shooting.[20]

Philadelphia TV reporter Steve Keeley of Fox 29 got so impatient with the bumbling of the ineffectual prosecutor, he demanded he stop using “psycho babble” and start talking about the criminals in a way people can understand.

JUST BLOWIN’ OFF SOME STEAM

After reviewing thousands of videos with more than five hundred episodes of racial violence, I thought at some point I would lose my capacity to be surprised.

Then came Temple University.

In just a bit you will read about an event that just might be crazier than the episode that gave this book its name. Until then, here is a little background. Temple University is a Philadelphia school that, like Columbia and the University of Southern California, is located in a high crime, urban neighborhood. (*Urban*? Now they have me using euphemisms.) So the people who run Temple University decided they needed to do something about violent mobs. Naturally, they contacted their medical school because it’s a public health thing. After lots of deliberation, they decided to hire community activists from the neighborhood—people with “street cred.”

Imbued with street cred, they go around and talk to the leaders of the violent flash mobs in Philadelphia and convince them to stop beating, looting, stealing, vandalizing, and all that.

They spent $500,000 to hire three outreach workers. One of them was a twenty-six-year old guy named Brandon Jones. “Brandon Jones knows the streets of South Philadelphia, and he understands what his young clients are going through in their daily lives. He can relate,” wrote Pearl Stewart in *Diverse*. She went on to write—and here’s the kicker—“Jones says he understands the high energy level of youths and the need ‘to blow off some steam.’”[21]

Here is what kind of terrible person I am: I would not have believed the above quote if someone told me, if I read *about* it, or if I heard *about* it on

TV or radio.

I would only believe it if I read it myself. You can check out the article yourself.

SCAN ME!

ARTICLE: Just Blowin' Off Some Steam

After Nutter delivered his stinging rebuke of massive black violence in Philadelphia, it is tempting to say all was well. It did seem better. At least for a while.

In February 2013, *Philadelphia Magazine* wrote a story about how white people are afraid of black violence, even afraid to speak about it. Nutter went ballistic. Gone were the conciliatory words and calls for personal responsibility. Nutter asked the city's Human Relations Commission to investigate the bad man who wrote the article.[22]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Black People Assualting People

Then three weeks later it happened again. Two hundred black people on the streets of downtown Philly, fighting, rampaging.

Which, of course, is where we started.

This book is about predators and victims. But some people fight back. We'll talk about them too.

2
THE KNOCKOUT GAME, ST. LOUIS STYLE

"White boy in' the wrong place at the right time. Soon as the car door open up he mine"

Ready to play the Knockout Game?

The rules are pretty simple: Find a white guy—alone is important. Make sure he looks defenseless. Punch him in the face as hard as you can. Don't stop until your arms get tired or he gets knocked out. Or worse. If he goes down, you win. It's called the Polar Bear Game in Illinois, but we'll get into that later. Versions of these games exist across the country, but the St. Louis version is the most popular. You can play anywhere, but a "vibrant and culturally mixed" district is probably best.

Over the last two years, the number of Knockout Game attacks has ranged from twenty (if you believe the police) to one hundred (if you believe people actually playing and watching the game). Or even more, if you believe a local judge.

And that is just in St. Louis.

In October 2011 fifty-one-year-old Matt Quain was on his way home from a local grocery story, ready to celebrate a Cardinals' victory in the World Series when he was attacked by a mob of black people. They left him with a broken jaw, black eye, and stitches in his face. St. Louis Mayor Francis Slay came across Quain in the gutter, unconscious:

> The group walked in front of the mayor's car, across Grand. Slay noted how relaxed they looked. He glanced back at the library. He saw a man face down in the street, motionless, feet inches from the curb, blood pooling on the pavement. … They looked like little kids, he thought. They laughed and held aloft cellphones like they were snapping pictures.[1]

Seven black people were arrested for the attack. Police held a meeting at Roosevelt High School and begged the kids to please stop the Knockout Game. Two weeks later, a fifty-four-year-old man was beaten repeatedly. Two of the people arrested had been at the meeting.[2]

The Quain trial was supposed to begin in January. Instead, the district attorney dropped the charges because a thirteen-year-old witness did not

show up for the trial. Mayor Slay said it was a case of witness tampering. "My strong guess is that she was intimidated, threatened not to testify which is why she did not show up," Slay said to the *Post-Dispatch*. "The case fell apart and the second-degree assault charges were dropped, followed by cheers and high-fives among the defendants."[3]

There was also plenty of jubilation on Facebook, which the *Post-Dispatch* reported. This included a dispatch from a black person known as the Knockout King, because he was universally acclaimed to be the master of this athletic art form:

FREE ALL MY TKO GUYS

Despite the otherwise excellent coverage, at no time did the *Post-Dispatch* ever include a description of the race of the attackers. The paper even disabled the comments section of news stories associated with this and other Knockout attacks, because readers were demanding to know details.

Flash forward to 2013. One of the accused attackers in the Quain Knockout Game was shot dead trying to break into a St. Louis home during an attempted burglary. Demetrius Murphy will not be playing the Knockout Game anymore. Ever.

Murphy's grandfather, Paul Furst, told KSDK that Murphy was mentally challenged and did not deserve to die:[4]

> I believe this is another one of the Trayvon Martin stories where people are getting so gun happy they shoot just on impulse now. I could understand if he was a threat. But on the property, he was not a threat.

Murphy was fifteen years old.

The Knockout Game is also popular with Asian immigrants. As victims.

In April 2011, two elderly Vietnamese immigrants were attacked. Seventy-two-year-old Hoang Nguyen and his fifty-nine-year-old wife, Yen Nguyen, were "walking in an alley behind the 3800 block of Spring Avenue [when] two males and two females approached the couple, who were on their way home from a Vietnamese market. Nguyen was punched in the head and kicked in the abdomen. He died at a hospital. His wife suffered an eye socket fracture when she was punched in the face. Elex Levell Murphy was arrested for the attack and told police the attack was part of the "Knockout Game."[5]

In 2012 the attacks started again. In May a man who was too scared to allow police to release his name was beaten by a group of up to a dozen black people. “The thirty-year-old male victim was walking on the sidewalk … when a group of teens approached. [Edward] Townsend punched the man. Police said it appeared to be another example of the Knockout Game and arrested Townsend. He was convicted in March 2013 and sentenced to one year in prison. He was the only member of the gang to be charged.[6]

In the early morning in March 2012, an unconscious Pete Kruchowski was found in the middle of the street, near his bike (which showed little sign of damage). Kruchowski sustained skull fractures, broken bones, a punctured lung, and bruises. Some people believe he was a victim of the Knockout Game even though police said it was just a bike accident. Umar Lee is a St. Louis writer, activist, and boxing coach. In his video blog and in an interview, he says police ignore many Knockout Game assaults because they make the city look bad. Almost all of the perpetrators are black and the victims are not, he says. But the boxing coach knows why:

> If you raise your children to be victims, they’ll be victims as adult. Who do they attack? The elderly, the poor at the bus stops, immigrants, weak yuppies, the Woody Allen crowd, pencil neck geeks on their iPhones. Why? Because they won’t fight back. They’re looking for an easy victim. The root of the problem, in my opinion, father’s not raising their children.[7]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Umar Lee on the Knockout Game

St. Louis police and others say the attacks have been happening in waves since 2006. In 2009 in Columbia, Missouri, security video shows a group of nine black people stalking a man into a parking garage. They hit him, knock him down, kick him, then run away. Soon, however, they returned, picked him up, hit him some more, and kicked him again.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Comin' Back for More

The Riverfront Times found a friend of the game players who said the number of players was more than twenty:

> "Based on our intelligence, we believe it's an isolated group of maybe five to nine kids," said Police Chief Daniel Isom.
>
> Local teens say it's far more popular than that.
>
> "I'd say maybe ten to fifteen percent of kids play Knockout King," Aaron Davis, who's eighteen and lives in south city, adding that he never took part. "It's not a whole school, but it's a nice percentage."
>
> Some former participants maintain Davis' estimate is too low.
>
> "Everybody plays," says eighteen-year-old Brandon Demond, a former participant who provided only his first and middle names for publication.
>
> "It's a game for groups of teens to see who can hit a person the hardest," explains Brandon, who's standing with a group of friends on Grand Boulevard as a police officer listens nearby. "It's a bunch of stupid-ass little dudes in a group, like we are now. See this dude walkin' up behind me?" — Brandon gestures to a longhaired man walking toward him on the sidewalk — "We could just knock him out right now."[8]

St. Louis seems to be the most popular place for the game, but it is not the only place. Attorney and writer John Bennett says the game is also played in Massachusetts, New Jersey, Wisconsin, and Illinois, where it's called Polar Bear Hunting.

COLLEGE CAMPUS FUN

College campuses are popular places for racial violence. Montee Ball, Heisman finalist in 2011, was on the other end of the violence spectrum: A victim.

Ball has not been the same player since five black men attacked him in August 2012, sending him to the emergency room with head injuries. In 2012, the Wisconsin Badgers were ranked twelfth in the AP college football poll. Ball had been a 2011 first-team All-American running back for Wisconsin and was a pre-season favorite for the Heisman Trophy. Wisconsin was a team to watch and Ball was one of the stars. At least he was before he was knocked to the ground and surrounded by men who were kicking him in the head. Ball had just left a campus hangout and if his girlfriend had not thrown herself over him to protect his head, it could have been worse, said Ball's mother.[9]

The once-mighty Ball started the season as, at best, an ordinary running back. "I wasn't doing too well earlier on in the season," he told reporters after a victory over Purdue. "And things weren't really going my way." After an early season loss to Oregon it was clear that prospects for Ball—and his twelfth-ranked team—would have to be lowered. The Top 25 quickly became a distant memory for Badger fans.[10]

Two months after the attack, sportswriters wondered if Ball was ever going to get his groove back. At least one reporter figured it out, in part anyway: "Could Ball still be feeling some lingering effects from an off-the-field physical altercation that occurred in early August?[11]

An altercation? It was an assault. It is amazing how often reporters cannot figure out the difference.

Either way, CBS Sports observed: "Montee Ball's Heisman campaign is on life support."

Badgers fans were hopeful that Ball's big game against Purdue was a sign he was back. It wasn't.

Ball's Heisman chances may have died, but at least he lived. Another college football player, far from Heisman glory, was not so lucky.

In 2012 about thirty miles from Pittsburgh, a mob of black people attacked Washington and Jefferson College running back Timothy McNerney. He died.

"We don't have a very detailed description other than that there were several males, and that the majority of them if not all of them are black males," said Detective Dan Staneck of the Washington police.[12]

Black mob violence is a new component of life at college campuses around the country.

In June 2012 in Grand Rapids, five black men, including a fourteen-year-old, "broke into a home … near the Grand Valley State University Pew Campus, hitting victims over the head with a weapon, tying them up, and then repeatedly raping a woman."[13]

Next stop on the college black mob violence tour is Richmond, Virginia. The Virginia Commonwealth University was the site of several assaults and even a murder over three months in the first half of 2012.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Cigarette Bandits

In August 2012 a crowd of fifteen to twenty black people were seen cruising through the streets of Richmond near the VCU campus. Within five minutes, the mob attacked and robbed at least two people in two separate episodes. "They punched a man, then went up to a VCU student and punched him two times before stealing cigarettes."[14]

In September "black males of an unknown age" were responsible for what the CBS affiliate called a "Sunday assault near VCU campus, the latest of several."[15] Several days later, a group of black men, one carrying a pistol, confronted a VCU student outside of a fraternity party.[16]

In October VCU campus officials issued an alert after six armed robberies were reported in or near the campus within one hour. All the suspects were black. Local print and electronic media identified them as such.

On October 6 four black men robbed and killed a man a few blocks off campus in a student neighborhood.[17]

On October 8 three black men robbed a VCU professor on campus.[18]

University officials even issued a warning: It can be assumed that conditions continue to exist that may pose a threat to members and guests of the VCU community.

At least one person who lives near the campus knows why: "That's where VCU decided to expand into—the historically hardcore black areas," said a poster to a local_news site. "I don't [see] why planners didn't foresee any of this. Either clean up the area once [and] for all or VCU should shift its expansion to another part of town."[19]

POLAR BEAR HUNTING

As forthcoming as Richmond media may be, print and electronic media at the University of Illinois in Champaign took the opposite tact when confronted with a wave of racial violence over the last three years. They ignored it. They hoped it would go away. Instead it got worse.

It even got its own name: Polar Bear Hunting.

But truth can come at strange times and in strange places. A liberal columnist recently claimed conservatives were imagining the epidemic of hundreds of episodes of black mob violence and lawlessness in more than ninety cities. However, reluctantly, Esteban Moberley, a *Salon* reader, set the record straight:

> I live in Champaign, Illinois, home of the University of Illinois. For the past several years, we have had an onslaught of groups of young black men assaulting white men at random. They ambushed and beat students on the campus and people in their own yards. These victims were not typically robbed, just ambushed and beaten senseless.

They beat up our weatherman in one incident.[20]

By then, even the local media could not keep it out of the press. *The News Gazette* told the students what the *Chicago Tribune* never will. The weatherman was the latest in a growing list of white men in town being beaten by young black men for a "sport."[21]

In the summer 2012 William Stockdale III was beaten, robbed, and almost killed after leaving a University of Illinois campus bar. Two black

men were eventually convicted of the crime, including one who had a previous conviction and was still on probation from a Polar Bear Hunting attack two years earlier.[22]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Brawl at Central State

Even *Salon*'s loyal liberal reader Esteban Moberley had to admit:

> Perhaps this sort of thing doesn't happen everywhere, all the time, but it does actually happen, and I can't believe my liberal college town of 100,000 is the only place this sort of thing is happening.[23]

True that.

Out in Ohio, college racial violence took a different form. About two hundred black students from Central State University and Wilberforce University, two black colleges, had a brawl in May 2012, and at least one of them took a video. The *Dayton Daily News* said the mob attacked the police when they tried to break it up.

In 1986 Jeanne Clery was a freshman at Leigh University. After she was raped and murdered in her dorm room there was a strong outcry about how crime was reported on campuses nationwide. In 1990 the Clery Act was signed into law and requires all colleges and universities that get federal funding to keep records on all crime on or near their campuses. Although some University violence does not make it to the press, all schools must report it. At the University of Missouri, a Clery Act report details racial violence of at least four black people in August of 2012.[24]

Down the road in St. Louis in April 2012, student videos capture another large brawl on the campus of St. Louis Community College-Meramec.

Details are sketchy. Nothing about this mob violence appeared in the newspaper. But the video shows dozens of black people fighting, with one complaining that someone did something to her baby.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Meramec Brawl

Maybe that is not news. Maybe that happens all the time. Maybe it is normal. Or maybe it's not and the newspapers just don't want to report it.

At Buffalo State University in September 2012, two mobs of black people assaulted two groups of students. Earlier in the month, the local papers reported four other attacks and robberies. The attacks all featured groups of three to twenty people, and all of them black. Some of the injuries required surgery.

The chief of police in Buffalo, Peter Carey, offered a solution to the epidemic of racial violence: The victims have to learn how to behave in the big city: "The City of Buffalo is an urban environment, and if you come from a rural section of the state, this is a different setting."[25]

In the careful double- and triple-speak surrounding racial violence, sometime it helps to have a translator. The chief of police of a major metropolitan US city just excused black mob violence because white people did not know how to behave. Which of course echoes the remark of the Philadelphia mob member who told his victim, "It's not our fault you can't fight."[26]

In the fall of 2012, WND (formerly WorldNetDaily) reported on dozens of examples of racial violence and lawlessness in and around the campus of the University of South Carolina. Police officials say race had nothing to do

with the violence. Their plan to stop the attacks: Crack down on the victims drinking in local bars. As for the predators, nothing.

Back in the Midwest in September 2012 violence was reported at some universities. A block away from the campus of Michigan State University, a mob of black people beat two students, forcing one to drop out of school. The headline of the student newspaper told the story: "Another brutal assault alleged near Michigan State campus in East Lansing."[27]

Near St. Cloud State University in Minnesota, a student was walking with a couple women "when a car carrying five to seven people passed them and stopped." One of the passengers got out and punched the student in the face. He died.

A few days later, police arrested Jesse Smithers, who was awaiting sentencing on another assault case. The judge placed a no-contact order around several witnesses after they told the judge friends of Smithers had been threatening them.[28]

In October 2012 Karl Olsheski and two women were walking near the University of Pittsburg campus when three black people crossed the street and harassed them. It was early Sunday morning and the Pitt Panthers had just returned to Pittsburgh after a 20-6 victory over the Buffalo Bulls. Star Pitt running back Ray Graham made the first move. He stepped in front of Olsheski and asked "What's up?" Graham did not know Olsheski, but Olsheski knew him. Lots of people did. He was a big man on campus at Pitt, the fourth most prolific running back in Pitt history.

Olsheski and the two women tried to keep moving, but Graham got in their way again. Graham called him what the police are referring to as a "racial slur," which in other times and other places would take this crime to a new level: A hate crime. But not here. Not now. Not with the Big Game against Notre Dame looming.

Then things escalated when Devin Street—one of the "most dangerous punt returners in America," according to the announcers at the Big Game—punched Olsheski in the head.

A few weeks later the players were charged with assault and conspiracy, but that did not stop them from suiting up against Notre Dame. During the Big Game Olsheski broke for several long runs, picking up 172 yards on the ground. He also caught six passes. NBC Sports mentioned the crimes only once, albeit briefly. They called it a "confrontation."

To Karl Olsheski, it seemed more like an assault.[29]

Unlike other examples of the Knockout Game, no one died. No one went to the hospital. Soon everyone was on their way. Game over. Olsheski lost.

This was almost just another case of another anonymous assault. More often than not these cases go unreported because more and more people believe the police won't do anything about it. But not this time. In this case, all three victims told police they recognized at least one of the players—or attackers. One of the women shared a class on vampires with star wide receiver Devin Street. The other knew Pitts from an African-American dance class. They identified Graham from a photo line-up.

Despite the eyewitness testimony of the three victims, authorities did not arrest the football players. Nor would there be a perp walk for these alleged violent offenders. Instead, police charged them with misdemeanor assault and conspiracy. The players received their summonses in the mail.

University officials said they were not going to "rush to judgment" and suspend the players. After fans learned the three players would be allowed to play in the next game, their reaction ranged from indifference to resignation. One student noted that anyone who thought the players were guilty was a closed-minded bigot.[30]

Through their attorneys, the players denied everything, even being there. All three of the players charged had pretty good games against the Fighting Irish. But to no avail: Notre Dame won in overtime.

In New London, Connecticut, Matthew Chew loved art, music, his family, body piercing, and roaming the dark and dangerous streets of downtown as if he did not have a care in the world. That was before Chew died at the hands of a black mob playing the Knockout Game. To this day, Chew's friends insist New London is safe. They believe that Chew's murder "was a random thing," and that "violence can happen anywhere. There are home invasions in rich communities."[31]

This version of the game began one night in October 2010. The twenty-five-year-old, free-spirited Chew was walking home after work at a downtown pizza restaurant. While Chew worked to save money for college, six black men nearby played Xbox, watched TV, and decided they were bored. So they set out to play the Knockout Game: Lethal edition.[32]

Manuel Maccin Ortiz, a friend of the killers, described it this way on his Facebook page:

> Nigga, yu just see someone walking nd then you hit him. Its not that hrd mnd. If they got money then yu take they mney.[33]

By the time this mob found Chew, they had already planned how they would surround him so he could not escape—as another potential victim had earlier in the evening.

The game began. They stabbed Chew six times. He died. Game over.

It did not take police long to catch the mob. The trial was uneventful and the outcome never really in doubt. Witnesses made sure of that. But the sentencing came as a bit of a surprise to some. One was sentenced to thirty-five years to life. Others received a fraction of that.

Twenty-one-year-old Brian Rabell was ordered to spend eight years in prison. He participated in the planning and beating of Chew but not the knifing. Rabell wore rosary beads around his neck at sentencing and promised to be a good person "once he gets out." That made a positive impression on Judge Susan Handy. "You were so much better than this, Mr. Rabell," said Handy at sentencing last week. Rabell's lawyer said his client deserved a light sentence because he was a graduate of a technical school and was also very, very sorry.[34]

Handy sentenced another defendant, Rashad Perry, to fifteen years. Perry was part of the planning and beating but not the knifing. Investigators said Perry laughed during the killing. They said Perry was the man who dared another defendant to use the knife to kill someone.

On_Facebook, Perry's friends bragged about how he did not snitch.

During the sentencing Mathew Chew's mother was showing the court some photos of her deceased son when a bailiff had to warn members of the Perry family not to scoff at her. Even so, the judge told Perry's family she "sympathized with how they have lost one son to murder and another to prison. She also told Perry to act responsibly during his sentence, saying he is young and intelligent enough to turn his life around." said the New London Patch. Perry's life was not a "throwaway," said Judge Handy.[35]

The others received similar sentences last week, ranging from five to eight years.

Some of the residents of New London, friends of the defendants, spoke out in the comment section of the New London Patch on behalf of the killers:

> "Its [sic] Just Sad Too [sic] See This Happening Too These Young Beautiful Black Boys, And Its Also Sad For The Chews. My Heart Goes Out To Both Families God Bless," said Samantha.[36]

Many of the killers' friends pitched in on Facebook:

> "Free my nigga quisy … and the rest of them."
> "Free my brothers."
> "Free my niggas."
> "These boys up there do not belong in jail."
> "No matter what anyone says, real friends will stick up for their friends even if they are wrong. I will rep for them till the day I die."[37]

But all the attention on the predators from Samantha and Judge Hardy and friends did not sit well with other folks in New London. Commenting in the same Patch article the responses were venomous:

> "Samantha, Young Beautiful Black Boys? Are you completely brain dead?" said Leon Weastie in the Patch. "Foul, cowardly fatherless pack beasts. Why God ever stretched a patch of skin over these soulless animals is beyond me."
>
> "Samantha, Why do you refer to the low life killers as 'YOUNG BEAUTIFUL BLACK BOYS'?" asked Sally Eldridge. "And oh by the way, Samantha you need to do some soul searching. Those boys as u call them are disgusting excuses for humanity.
>
> "Young Beautiful Black Boys?" What about the "Young never hurt anyone White Boy who was MURDERED"?" asked Kim McCorkindale.[38]

In New Orleans, police say they are "baffled." So is the daily newspaper.

Three black men in New Orleans stalk and stomp a man almost to death. They laugh. They linger. They beat him some more. They move on. Then return and kick him in the face.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: New Orleans, Back for More

"I've never had an incident like this. Usually there's a reason, and usually it's robbery," Detective Michael Flores told the *Times-Picayune* last week. "Not in this case."[39]

Cops and reporters may not be able to figure it out. But at least one person in New Orleans who posted at *Times-Picayune* figured it out. "It's called the 'Knockout Game.' Go Google it because it's happening all across the country, but the lame stream media is very silent on the subject."[40]

Early in the evening the mob had tried to start the Knockout Game with someone else, but when that person acted as if they had a weapon, the game was over before it began. The mob moved on to the easier target, a person who now awaits reconstructive surgery to repair the broken bones in his face. Meanwhile, the baffled police look for suspects.

When going through my research I was looking for a story I recalled about a black mob that beat a Pittsburgh teacher. The video had gone viral. I hit the play button to refresh my memory and soon I was looking at something unfamiliar. It was a security cam video from 2012 of a black mob beating a teacher--just not the one that went viral and was seen around the world. That was a *different* mob in Pittsburg beating a *different* teacher. The one I found was a bit more mundane, as violent events are often described when they happen to other people:

Teacher walking down the street. Black people coming from the other direction. They attack him. Chase him. And he falls down in front on a car, which almost runs him over but not quite.[41]

The incident I was searching for happened a few months later. The teacher got hurt pretty badly, not just from the punch but from hitting his head on the curb.[42] A Pittsburgh television talk show host said it was not a mob, because only one person punched the teacher. When I pointed out the others were laughing and congratulating him and made no move to help the

teacher but instead ran away, the Pittsburgh TV guy said I was fanning the flames of hatred—or whatever people like that say when they see something they cannot refute.

Down in Tuscaloosa, it would have been just another Knockout Game except for one thing: The assailants in this black mob were all members of Alabama's 2013 National Championship football team.

Late one Sunday night on the campus of the University of Alabama in Tuscaloosa, Samuel Jergens was returning to his dorm when three black men asked if they could borrow a lighter. That is the last thing he remembers before waking up on the sidewalk, bloody, with head injuries and bruises. His friend Chris Burks told the campus paper: "His left side of his face was gigantic. The jacket he was wearing and his headphones were completely drenched in blood, the bottom half of his face was completely covered in blood; he was bleeding badly from his lip. He had clearly been badly beaten."[43]

An hour later, the three members of the Crimson Tide did it again. Both men were beaten unconscious with "excessive force": punched and kicked about the body and face, say police reports. Both students were robbed as well. One lost a backpack with an Apple MacBook computer, the other his wallet. Police arrested Tyler Hayes, Eddie Williams, and Dennis Pettway in connection with the beating, and Brent Calloway for using a debit card stolen during the robbery.[44]

All four are freshman and were among the most heavily recruited high school seniors in the country. Three had extensive playing time this year; Williams was a redshirt freshman. Calloway has a previous arrest for possession of marijuana in the fall of 2011 while he was a redshirt freshman.

Three of the players confessed to the involvement in the beating and robbery. But Calloway is taking a harder line on Twitter:

> "first it wasn't a credit card and 2 I wasn't even awake during the robbery you don't kno what happened so dont try me dude," @HoneyBear#21

All four were suspended from, then kicked off, the team. Parents and high school coaches were shocked. Greg Seibert coached the six-foot-two, 285-pound Pettway at Pensacola Catholic High School. He told al.com:

> There are times that in the maturation process we thought he would be a little more vocal, a little more bringing people along with him. He's got a little bit of immaturity in him that would lead him -- if he's around people that have some dominant personalities -- into situations that are negative. About 95 percent of the time, he was OK. There's 5 percent where he would talk too much in class or be late or something like that. Nothing that ever rose to the level of what we're dealing with today.[45]

One of the four was arrested the day before for carrying a loaded pistol without a permit. Eddie Williams was arguing over charges for gas at a local convenience store and was "acting erratic" when the attendant called police and they found the weapon. He was charged and released after posting $500 bond. Williams was the only one of the four without extensive playing time on this year's national championship team.[46]

Students are trying to make sense out of it. Several of those who commented on the attack at local news sites observed that the beating was just another example of racial violence that is often unreported or ignored. Others said race had nothing to do with it: "Every culture commits crimes," said David Claussen. "Open your eyes and quit being a racist."[47]

But even before the wounds healed, the pleas entered, or the sentences handed down, some Tide fans were pleading for mercy. After all, writes Alex Scarborough for ESPN, Ray Lewis came back after being involved in a double murder, so why not these four?

> It was a short-sighted decision that got the players into this mess. Is it really smart to make the same mistake twice? Would it not be wise to take a step back, examine all the options and find a solution that would benefit both the player and the program?
>
> Can't the two coexist? For once, can't the value of a young adult's future equate to the value of national championships? Dismissing the suspended players would be nothing more than an attempt to save face by the university. It would serve the image and not the individual.
>
> A bad apple can spoil the bunch, but who decided a person is capable of rotting beyond repair? Only in college football would such sanctimonious logic be tolerated.
>
> The Baltimore Ravens never backed away from Ray Lewis when he was implicated in a murder investigation. He went on to become the face of the franchise, winning two Super Bowls while developing into a spiritual mentor to countless professional athletes.
>
> America loves its comeback stories. Hold off six months or a year, let the dust settle. Once the memory fades, we're back with open arms. Many want to see redemption. They hope for it.
>
> Why cut the cord entirely before allowing the wounds to heal? Is it really better to cast someone off and simply hope they find their way? Must every punishment be so harsh?[48]
>
> Others pointed out this could have been the most pointless robbery in history: The athletic dorms are always stocked with free food. And, said another Tide fan at al.com: "I bet the poor guy would have taken them to Red Lobster, just so he could tweet that he just ate lobster with Eddie Williams, Tyler Hayes, D.J. Pettway, and Brent Calloway."

Not all Knockout Games turn out so poorly for the victim, as we shall soon see in Meriden, Connecticut.

3
MOMS FIGHT BACK

The Knockout Game has a new rule: Don't piss off the moms.

They learned it the hard way down in Springfield, Missouri.

This version of the Knockout Game began like most others. A black mob found a defenseless white college student. They punched him in the face, stopping only when they got tired and he got knocked out. Then they ran away, laughing hard and loud. They left MSU student Trevor Godfrey bleeding, unconscious, and shaking with convulsions.

Trevor's ordeal began in January 2012. He was living next door to a house popular with Missouri State University-Spring-field football players as well as members of Omega Psi Phi, an elite black fraternity.

> It was a few minutes before 2 a.m., and the crowd next door was getting rowdy. The neighbors had damaged other cars during their parties, so Trevor figured he would move his car before the partygoers damaged it. He slipped on his shoes and winter coat. No one in the backyard said anything to him. He got as far as his car and regained consciousness in an ambulance. He does not recall the moment of the attack.[1]

Trevor's roommates found him because they were outside looking for the people who played the Knockout Game with one of them a few minutes before. Same people. Same party. Right next door.

Usually that is the end of it—just another case of racial violence played out by the hundreds in more than eighty cities across the country—but this time it was different. This time the victim and his family decided not to walk away. "Trevor never saw them when he was almost killed, so he never had a chance to put up a fight," said Trevor's mom Sherry Godfrey. "But we are fighting back now and we will not stop."

Three people lived in the house where the party was. All were connected to Omega Psi Phi, a black fraternity, including the fraternity president.

The house was not an "official" facility of the fraternity. But lots of frat members hung out there during their frequent parties. Lots of football players too. And they were not playing nice,_as one partygoer told police:

> A group of football players came to the house extremely intoxicated. He said they were out of hand and were tearing up Kelvin Jones's house. At one point they broke a coffee table. He said this specific group of football players was in and out of the house all night. When Trevor Godfrey was assaulted they were outside. At some point they all ran to the front of the house and some came inside. This was when Trevor Godfrey was assaulted. Most of this drunken group left the house before police arrived. He said he did not see the assault but believed it was likely they were involved.[2]

One of Trevor's roommates said he saw the next door neighbor, Kelvin Jones, running away from where Trevor was lying unconscious. According to the police report he

> saw the group of people run from the rear parking area to the front porch of (Kelvin's house). He said several in the group were laughing and giggling about something. He also thought he saw Kelvin Jones in the crowd.[3]

As the police arrived, a group of people were leaving, including several MSU football players, past and present. Police talked to Kelvin Jones and frat president Emmanuel Chapman but they stonewalled police. Finally the police were able to question the partygoers who remained.

Although one witness saw Kelvin Jones leaving the scene of the crime, Kelvin said he did not know anything about anything. He didn't know who was outside, who assaulted Trevor Godfrey or his roommate, or where they went. The only thing Kelvin Jamaal Jones knew for sure is that he did not do it.

Curiously, a few weeks later, Kelvin Jones was one of at least two people from the party who attended an MSU rally to demand justice for Trayvon Martin. Kelvin Jones may have been reticent about talking with the police, but he was positively loquacious with a reporter. He told the local paper he "experienced racism in Springfield."[4]

"Jones said he was in front of the house he rents near campus teaching some black female students some dance moves when a vehicle drove by with three whites, one of whom shouted a racial slur."

"It's something they feel comfortable saying when they are in a vehicle and they can get away," Jones said. "What we hope to accomplish is justice for Trayvon, No.1, and possibly the elimination of racism in America," he said.[5]

Justice for Trevor was not on Kelvin Jones' mind that day.

The Godfrey family was confident the police would find the criminals. That's the kind of town they thought Springfield was. But after a few months, police suspended their investigation and the football coach stopped returning their calls. Trevor's roommate fingered Kelvin Jones. Other partygoers dropped a dime on two former football players, Caddarrius Dotson and Byron Hightower, as well as aspiring football player Dontae Obie. But apparently the police didn't have enough evidence.

> "We even learned about another assault a few weeks later that the police say may have involved the same people who assaulted Trevor," said Sherry Godfrey. "It was the same kind of thing: The Knockout Game at a party."[6]

This Knockout Game began when an MSU student riding a bike hit a rock and found himself lying in the street right in front of a house party. A Good Samaritan from the party asked if he was OK and offered to help him up.

Then he "suddenly punched him in the face. … His mother said his nose was broken and his eye socket was fractured. He initially suffered double vision. His injuries required surgery.[7]

The attacker walked back to the party, laughing.

Like the assault on Trevor Godfrey, the determined mom dug to find the truth. She lived in St. Louis, where during her career as an emergency room nurse she saw dozens of victims of the Knockout Game. Never thinking one day her son might be among them. Not in Springfield.

"A couple of weeks later [she] went to the apartment building where the party was held and talked to people. She told police that someone told her he was '100 percent sure' who the assailant was."[8]

According to police reports the person that assaulted the student was Obie. That would be Dontae Obie, aspiring football player and MSU student, also present at the Kelvin Jones party where Trevor was attacked. Dontae, his mom, and his lawyer submitted to an interrogation. He said he was at the party where Trevor was beat but not at the party where the biker was punched. But he might know who did it. When asked about the assault that took place on the bicyclist, Dontae Obie claimed to have been at a "club" on that night. He heard an individual named "Boobie" whose first name was Byron was responsible for striking [Trevor Godfrey.]

With that information they were able to determine “Boobie” or “Byron” was Byron Hightower Jr. Hightower was a member of the MSU football team. He told police he just happened to be in Springfield in January and again a few weeks later. But as far as assaulting anyone, he did not do anything or know about anyone who did.

The police had come to another dead end. Many would have walked away.

Not Sherry Godfrey. She may not have known who tried to kill her son, “but we know for sure someone from that party knows something. Someone from the football team or the fraternity knows who assaulted Trevor.”

Sherry decided to go public. She requested a copy of the police reports and started her own investigation. She found many of the people questioned were football players and frat members. She read their Tweets and their Facebook pages. Kelvin Jones proclaimed on his Facebook page that he was “Not a Fighter, But will Knock you the F*CK out.”

Sherry created a Web page, where she posted all the information she had collected about the night of the attack, including graphic photos of Trevor’s wounds. Soon she was deluged with support from all over the country and getting more than a thousand visits a day. The university even called her, but the players who were suspects remained on the team.

Finally, almost one year after the assault, the local newspapers and TV stations ran a story about Sherry Godfrey’s Web site.

And the crime is in the cold case files.

4
THEY CHOSE THE WRONG GUY

Not everyone is a victim.

Deandre Felton was a good boy, his family and friends agree. He was also a leader. But on this night in September of 2012, Deandre and his crew were bored. The mall was closed, but he and his boys were high on drugs and still wanted to have fun. So Deandre came up with what was not a new idea, but fun nevertheless. They decided to beat someone up. They had just come from a local park where Deandre and fifteen others beat up two girls, sending one to the hospital with a broken arm. Then Deandre decided to blow off a little steam and play the Knockout Game. He knew the game was usually pretty safe—for the attacker, that is.[1]

In Meriden, Connecticut, victims aren't likely to carry concealed weapons, nor do they fight back. As one player said in Philadelphia as his victim begged for mercy: "It's not our fault you can't fight."

Deandre and his crew found their victim a few minutes after leaving the mall. Soon Deandre and his confederate DeShawn Jones were peeling off from the group, heading for a guy walking home from work. Alone. We don't know his name or race or anything about him other than he was The Wrong Guy.

With their friends lurking less than one hundred yards away when Deandre and DeShawn attacked, the guy fought back. He pulled a knife. Soon Deandre was dead and DeShawn was on his way to the emergency room.

It took the police a few days to piece it together. While they were on the case, Facebook pages, Twitter streams, and a televised candlelight vigil were full of praise and happy memories for the fallen Deandre. Full of promises to catch the person responsible. Full of rumors about what happened, including some who thought Deandre could be the next Trayvon Martin, the Florida teenager who was killed by a neighborhood watch commander.[2]

Police delayed releasing the results of their investigation for two weeks out of respect for Deandre's family and on the advice of community leaders. Curiously, the police report did not mention the earlier mob attack involving Deandre. Nor did the police mention what, if anything, they did out of respect for the two female victims of the earlier assault.[3]

But the report left little doubt about what happened that night.

They talked to other members of Andre's mob, plus a dozen more people, and they all said the same thing: Deandre and DeShawn attacked the Wrong Guy who then stabbed them in self-defense. The families did not want to hear that.

DeShawn's mother said the police had it wrong. She claimed that her son was attacked. "This is a monster, this is a monster after children," Alexis Jones said. "This man is still on the streets and my son is sitting home trying to recover. My son has two stab wounds in his back, one on his side, and he has a slice on his neck."[4]

Deandre's mother joined in: "I just don't believe it. My son was not raised to be a troublemaker," said Valda Felton. "I don't want them or anyone else to make my child out to be a villain."

Family friend and minister Rev. Dante Moss, who officiated at Deandre's funeral, held a press conference and called the police findings a "comic book." Moss compared Deandre to Trayvon.[5]

Police say not one of the people present corroborated Reverend Moss's claim. But Reverend Moss just kept on. He posted almost a dozen times on Deandre's Facebook page. No one said a thing about the two women beat up earlier in the night.

People posted comments that supported Deandre and DeShawn on a local news site. Deandre's aunt pitched in: "Deandre was trying to help his friend after he got stabbed," said Talitha Frazier "Then Deandre got stabbed in his back. I have one question. In the state of Connecticut at what point are you allowed to take someone's life? Someone please answer that for me. I am his aunt."[6]

Katie Lynn posted this after the funeral: "Deandre lost his life sticking up for his friend. He's a hero. People just need to stop pointing fingers and realize the grief that family is going through."[7]

Lots of people joined with Reverend Moss to say they had no faith in the police investigation. And they believed the crime against Deandre and DeShawn was racially motivated.

"Where's the video? Show it to us," said an online commenter to a Meriden Patch article. "Hmmmm. I want to know why they had to go find this guy 22 hours later if he was attacked. I want to know. Doesn't sound right to me at all. He's so innocent? Really? Then why did he run and hide? Just someone answer that."[8]

But catching the Wrong Guy was not a problem. Hospital video and witness accounts led the police to his door less than one day after the attack. He handed over the knife and expressed surprise one of his attackers died.

Others in Meriden point to several other examples of black mob violence and say this was not an isolated incident. Said MeridenMom:

> Where was justice when my 40 year old brother was innocently "jumped" last summer by a group of teens/young boys and when the neighborhood churchman was "jumped" this past summer walking home from a nightly service by a group of boys. My kids knew and went to school wit both teens and knew exactly what happened before news reported it. Kids was high looking for trouble and jumped somebody.[9]

Despite the best efforts of Reverend Moss to the contrary, the earth did not rock. No charges have been filed in the stabbing. Deandre was fifteen years old. DeShawn was thirteen.

Some of the violence in this book is black on white crime. But not all. In the next chapter we will look at the "dirty little secret" of racial violence targeted at Asians.

5
ASIAN TARGETS

Black students assault Asian students in a Philadelphia high school almost daily for years. The school tells the Asians to quite provoking blacks. Then we go to San Francisco for the "dirty little secret."

Lots of racial violence is targeted at immigrants, especially Asian. Surprised?

PHILADELPHIA

Where to start? Asian students? Or Asian business owners targeted for home invasion robberies? Let's start with the schools. And then we will end this chapter with some recent home invasion robberies.

One year before racial violence became so fashionable on the streets of South Philadelphia, racial brutality was ignored, denied, and even condoned just a few blocks away in the halls of South Philadelphia High School. The school was 70 percent black and 18 percent Asian. And it took years for anyone to admit that black students were systematically beating and harassing Asian students on a daily basis. School officials told local network news affiliates the attacks were in no way racial. In private, they said the Asians were the ones at fault. The stations dutifully reported the denials—without ever reporting on the claims of extreme and prolonged racial violence directed towards Asian students--by black students.

In 2010 the Department of Justice found that a contingent of largely black school officials dismissed, ignored, and even encouraged attacks on Asian students by black students. But that DOJ report was long after the attacks began.

In September 2009, G.W. Miller III of *Philadelphia Weekly* magazine detailed the attacks and the school's tepid response. Despite the administration often calling harassment, intimidation, threats, and assaults "minor incidents," the magazine nevertheless reported that:

> At least six times last school year those minor incidents escalated into massive rumbles where outnumbered Asian students were pummeled by packs of teens, sending several of the victims to hospitals. Like the day last October when a group of around 30 kids allegedly attacked five Chinese students after school in the Snyder Avenue subway station, one block from school.
>
> That incident started when a black student walked up to a Chinese kid in the cafeteria, touched his hair and allegedly threw a carton of milk at him. Rumors of threats filtered through the school on the day after the subway rumble, and the notion of continued violence froze Asian students.[1]

These kinds of assaults took place over a period of years and culminated on December 3, 2009, when black students from South Philadelphia high school attacked thirty Asian students, sending thirteen to the emergency room.

The Asian kids had wanted to be in school so badly they were willing to tolerate violence—until it became intolerable. Finally, Asian students went on strike.

School officials ignored the attacks at first, even refusing to meet with the striking students. Then school superintendent Arlene Ackerman, who, like most of the people working for her at the high school, is black, hinted the attacks were motivated by earlier attacks by Asian students on blacks, and that it was not fair to blame just one race. She claimed that she did not want to "criminalize" students at such an early age. And, the attacks were taking up too much of her time.

The Asian students reported that school officials often looked the other way, and even participated in the verbal harassment that preceded the violence. LaGreta Brown, the school's fourth principal in five years, was cited for a discriminatory attitude, particularly for referring to the advocacy group's efforts as "the Asian agenda." On the morning of the attacks, the complaint says, she escorted about ten frightened Vietnamese students past a large group of black youths on a sidewalk. She told them she would walk with them if they were afraid, the advocacy group claimed. But as soon as she walked away and returned to school, the complaint says, the Vietnamese students were assaulted again.

When the students complained, they were beat for that, too. So they went on strike. Check out this report from the *Philadelphia Inquirer*:

> Somekawa described students at the school being mocked by staff: "Where are you from? Hey, Chinese. Yo, Dragon Ball. Are you Bruce Lee? Speak English," quoting what students had told her.

> Troung, the South Philadelphia student, recited a litany of problems with school staff.
>
> She singled out the security officers, who she claimed forced Asian students to follow them into a lunchroom where they were attacked and who directed the frightened students to leave school after they were beaten.
>
> Yan Zheng, another student, said that when students were fighting in the lunch room last Thursday, "the lunch lady did not do anything to stop them, and went around cheering happily. … The staff shouldn't just stand there and watch and say, 'Stopping fights is not my job.'"
>
> Duong Thang Ly said the school's security officers "are the big problem," saying they looked the other way when a group of African American students interrupted a lunch line and heckled a group of Asian students. They ignored groups of students as they roamed during class time, Ly said.[2]

School officials conducted their own investigation. The district hired a retired black federal judge who said he focused his review on the two days prior to the mass beating and walkout, because if he went any further back that would cause problems in the present.

And not one reporter said "What do you mean by that?"

Attorneys for the Asian children dismissed the report as inaccurate and strangely narrow, ignoring the long history of racial violence against Asians at the school.[3]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Attorneys Dismiss the Report

Finally, when the Department of Justice came in and found the school had a long history of black-on-Asian racial violence that school officials ignored, school officials admitted they might have had a problem. So they printed up some pamphlets and gave them to the Asian students, instructing them how to avoid antagonizing their black schoolmates with their racist behavior.

> The leaders distributed a list of racial slurs and told the students: It's wrong. And you need to know that slurs can escalate quickly and violently. … Immigrants can be too limited in English to recognize racist language—and the danger it may portend.[4]

Well, that is quite a back story. Asian students—the same ones who were fighting for their right to get an education—apparently were going around insulting the black students so the black students had no choice but to assault and harass them every day for years. So give the Asians instructions on how to avoid antagonizing black students. Maybe we can get a copy for Emily Guendelsberger and her crew.

Can someone explain to me how this school district got away with this for so long?

Ackerman left shortly after the debacle was exposed by the Justice Department.

This is one school over several years, but these kinds of assaults took place over the years at several Philadelphia schools. Sometimes the explanations themselves are useful because they reveal the mindset of people in charge. Consider sociologist Elijah Anderson's take on it in this *Philadelphia Weekly* article:

> "The school may be thought of as black turf by some black students," says Yale University sociologist Elijah Anderson, a renowned expert on black urban living. "The outsiders—the Asians who are making inroads—can then be called into account for any moves they make within that situation. You have race prejudice developing as a sense of group position, a proprietary claim on certain areas of the home turf."
>
> Anderson, who taught at Penn for 32 years and frequently uses Philadelphians in his research, believes that the school tensions are likely about dominance.
>
> "It's a human thing," Anderson continues. "It could be Asians who get jumped. It could be blacks. It could be white, Italian, Jewish, whatever, if you know what I mean. This is not unique to blacks and Asians."[5]

Does anyone have the slightest idea what this guy is talking about? I do not "know what you mean," Mr. Anderson. Perhaps you could document the marauding bands of Asian and Jewish students beating black students and how that went unnoticed and uncorrected and even encouraged for years.

We'll wait. Shall we notify the Department of Justice?

HOME INVASION ROBBERIES IN PHILLY

The dirty little secret busted wide open in Philadelphia in 2012. Over the three years prior, the *Philadelphia Inquirer* found:

> at least 15 home invasions or other attacks on Asian business owners outside their businesses in Philadelphia, Delaware, and Montgomery counties in 2008, followed by another spike of at least 19 actual or attempted home invasions or burglaries in those three counties plus Chester County in 2010.
>
> [In 2012] at least six robberies or attempted burglaries of Asian business owners were reported at a home or bank in Montgomery, Delaware, and Philadelphia counties. And this year, in addition to the family in Haverford Township, a couple was robbed during a home invasion in Oxford Circle.[6]

By the time this news was less than a month old, at least two other Asian families became victims. These attacks have occurred in varying degrees of intensity and frequency for three years. I learned something important from YouTube and from talking to the district attorney's office, yet which all the news stories fail to mention. In all the cases, all the suspects or perpetrators were black.

On June 8, 2012, the *Inquirer* reported a case where an Asian-American business owner and his family were attacked in a home invasion. "The victims were targeted as part of the recent trend in which thugs have attacked Asian business owners," said the *Inquirer*. A group of armed black men:

> terrorized and robbed an Asian-American business owner and his family. … The masked thugs forced him to lie face-down in the kitchen, Cheng said. They isolated his wife and daughter in other rooms.
>
> They pointed guns at him, asked where money was, and threatened to kill him if he didn't obey, Cheng said. He told them where to find money.
>
> The thugs tied the family's hands behind their backs and stuffed their mouths with socks, Cheng said. After about an hour, they forced Cheng, his wife, and daughter into the basement before they fled with cash and jewelry, he said.[7]

In April twelve Asians in Southwest Philadelphia were enjoying a night of karaoke when four black men with guns broke in and robbed the group. Also in April, four black men broke into the home of an elderly Asian couple and their handicapped son. The family was bound, threatened, and robbed. The mob's entrance and exit was captured on a security video.

In March seven hooded black men with weapons surprised an Asian couple returning to their suburban Philadelphia home after a day at their

beer distribution company. After threatening the couple with pistols, the thugs escaped with cash and valuables.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Asian Home Invasion

Many of the crimes involve violence. Some even murder: "Two Asian business owners were killed in 2009--Robert Chae in his North Wales home, and Joseph Ha, a half-block from his dry-cleaning business in Olney," the *Daily News* reported.[8]

"Many of the victims live close to their business," said Taleeb Starkes, a Philadelphia resident and producer of the noted documentary on black violence, Mothers of No Tomorrow. "So a lot of these crimes directed at Asians involve planning and stalking, which make them extra dangerous. And of course the police never hear about many of them."

SAN FRANCISCO

At the same time in San Francisco, the *San Francisco Chronicle* was writing about the "dirty little secret" of black-on-Asian racial violence:

> A 2008 survey by the Police Department in which about 300 strong-arm robberies were analyzed. "In 85 percent of the physical assault crimes, the victims were Asian and the perpetrators were African American," she said.
>
> Hundreds of people marched into Tuesday's Board of Supervisors meeting to express their fear, frustration, and outrage. But so far the response has been disappointing, particularly from the San Francisco Police Department. It seems intent on downplaying the role of race and its impact in the community.[9]

It's no secret to America's premier truth-teller, Walter Williams:

> In San Francisco, five blacks beat an 83-year-old Chinese man to death. They threw a 57-year-old woman off a train platform. Two black Oakland teenagers assaulted a 59-year-old Chinese man; the punching knocked him to the ground, killing him.[10]

MANHATTAN

In April 2010, five elderly Asian women were attacked over a period of weeks in Lower Manhattan by groups of black people: The Anti-Asian Hate Crime Spree. New American Media explains the black-on-Asian violence:

> A Black man who was raised in one neighborhood in the San Francisco area to target Asians and Latinos, not fellow Blacks, for petty theft and crime.
>
> Emenike argues that recent examples of violent and non-violent crime (apparently targeting Asians) are not symptoms of anti-Asian racism, but of economic opportunism.
>
> If young people try to rob an old black person in Hunters Point, they usually don't know who they are messing with and they can fall into beef with the victim's family or community. Robbing African Americans, it's more likely that the family will come back and harm the robber. So young people go after Chinese and Mexicans.[11]

The Internet is full of video news accounts of black-on-Asian crime throughout the country. The television drama *Law and Order* based an episode of its trademark "ripped from the headlines style" show on the true story of a black gang kidnapping, torturing, and killing an Asian restaurant worker in New York. But when it came time for casting the real life black criminals, they were all played by white actors.

In the summer of 2012 a black gang targeted gamblers at a Philadelphia casino for home invasion robberies. Out of the ten families hit, nine were Asian.

There is a video showing five black people targeting elderly Asian women in Manhattan for violence, reported Asian journalist Ying Ma. Those episodes, combined with similar violent and more lethal actions in San Jose and Oakland, did not seem to get much attention, she said.

> Local officials and the local media have bent over backward to deny or ignore the issue of race," said Ma. "Many African-Americans in crowded and unsafe urban centers often view every Asian — Chinese, Vietnamese, Filipino, or Korean — as a "Chinaman" who is unworthy of basic human decency or respect.

In one city after another, black teenagers and adults frequently hurl racial slurs at the "Chinamen" among them, at the grocery store, on the bus, on

the subway, and in the streets. If the “Chinamen” are lucky, no violence will ensue.[12]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Targeting Asian Women

Asian victims are often reluctant to report the crimes, say Asian community leaders and police officials. Victims also find the violence hard to understand. Amanza Emineke and others do not.

“The reason Asian kids are getting robbed is because there is an assumption that young Chinese kids on Third Street are filthy rich and have an iPod or laptop on them” he told the African section of the New American Media news service web site. “To a young, broke black male, the appeal of nabbing a few hundred dollars from some Asian kid’s pocket is even greater during this recession.

“This isn’t to say that the inter-ethnic tension between Blacks and Asians is a one-way street. Asians (as Asians will tell you) can be particularly racist against the African American community.”[13]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Amanza Emineke

Blacks are broke. Asians are racist. Got it.

Emineke would know. He was charged with assault and a hate crime after robbing a Chinese student. The assault charge stuck, but not the hate crime. “I was glad when the charge was dropped, because a hate crime shines a whole different light on you,” he told reporters.

Another black person with self-confessed, first-hand experience committing violence against Asians, told the *Inquirer*: “They had a term, ‘clocking wigs,’ that meant hitting someone in the head. … They preyed on women, whites, and Asians.”[14]

Fear of black mob violence and lawlessness is an everyday fact of life for many Asians—immigrants or not—in America.

In addition to certain groups, certain times are popular for black mob violence. And in some places that means the Fourth of July.

6
HAPPY FOURTH OF JULY

The list is getting longer: Chicago, Cleveland, Columbus, Peoria, Los Angeles, Georgia, Florida, Waco, North Carolina, and Philadelphia. And that is just from 2012.

The Fourth of July: Picnics. Hot dogs. Race riots? Something about America's birthday seems to bring out racial violence, lawlessness, and animosity. Last year it was Dallas, Baltimore, and Peoria.

In 2012, more than a dozen examples of large-scale racial violence marred celebrations in Chicago, Los Angeles, Cleveland, Columbus, Georgia, Florida, Texas, South Carolina, Greensboro, and, once again, Peoria.

Chris Rock started the day off with a bang: "Happy white peoples Independence Day," he tweeted. "The slaves weren't free but I'm sure they enjoyed fireworks."

On Twitter, @KnockyMoBitches picked up the beat: "F**k #IndependenceDay! You tell me the exact date blacks were free, then you'll see me jumpin up gettin excited blowin up shit and what not."

In Chicago, some were enjoying the celebration until they were set upon by a mob of dozens of black people intent on violence. One man was taken to the hospital. Eleven black people were arrested and charged with assault.[1] Police blamed the problems on teens without parents. As usual, the media did not report the mob was black. And it took witnesses to set the record straight on the Internet. "For all that don't know, the perpetrators are African-American teens," said a man self-identified as Jonathan Kizer on the *Chicago Tribune* website. "I work in the area and I've seen firsthand what these teens are doing. It's really bothersome bcuz they are hurting innocent ppl, but also perpetuating a negative view of the black community. Not all of us are like this, but people would never know from what they see and hear."

Local television reporters did remind people that it was the latest in a series of mob attacks in the downtown and upscale North Side area. Two

days later, talking about that night, the CBS Chicago affiliate reported, "Sources told CBS 2's Suzanne Le Mignot that 17 other people were arrested overnight for other mob attacks across the city."[2]

That's it. That's all anyone said about seventeen more people caught rioting in Chicago on the Fourth of July.

In Columbus, Ohio, the newspaper waited for days to report about the July 4 race riot there. That is how long it took Michael Meeks to write a letter to the editor:

> After the show ended and people started walking back to their cars, things turned violent. A gang of approximately 30 black youths (both male and female) started walking and running down Broad Street and randomly assaulted white people — old people, children, women.
>
> I was first aware of the violence in front of the church at the corner of Third and Broad streets. One block east of there, a man crossed the street through the traffic holding his crying son. They clearly had been assaulted. When others asked if they were OK, he said, "No, we're not OK; we got separated from my wife and daughter, and they're still over there."
>
> Finally, two Columbus officers were seen slowly walking toward the scene of this violence. At this point, the black youths crossed the street to the opposite side of the officers and started randomly attacking more white people on the north side of Broad Street. I know; I was assaulted by five different youths.
>
> At this time, the police meandered to our side of the street. Some of us went to the officers and said, "Do something, innocent people are getting assaulted right here on Broad Street." One officer replied, "We don't have enough officers."[3]

Another local from Columbus chimed in:

> Mr. Meeks, People have been complaining about gangs of Black Rowdies doing the very same thing after Red White & Boom since the City began the celebration. … After the show they run East on Broad St. Assaulting, even robbing. … And every year it seems to take the Police Dept by suprise … or could it be that if the police don't see it … It didn't happen. … If it didn't happen no bad PR….[4]

If the Pulitzer people ever decide to start awarding prizes to newspapers that do all their investigative reporting on their letters to the editors' pages, the *Columbus Dispatch* should have a lock on the 2013 awards.

In North Carolina, Greensboro police used tear gas on one thousand black rioters after dozens of fights broke out and people were destroying downtown businesses:

> There were an estimated 1,000 people present in Center City Park when small groups within the crowd started pushing each other around 10:30 p.m.

> "They began to break into smaller groups and we began to have several violent issues — fist fights, pushing, shoving. … We had one incident where they disrupted a business and turned over furniture," Deputy Chief Wayne Scott told FOX8's Lindsey Eaton.[5]

At least one person on Twitter predicted the riot: "Downtown greensboro is gonna have a riot tonight!!" said @PuffThisT-weet at 3 p.m.

Over on Twitter, several people in attendance were upset at the rough treatment, especially:

> "Man im bout to go off MF Greensboro PD macing and spraying tear gas on people for small ish" @Mister_T336.

In Albany, Georgia, eighty-five police officers in the downtown lost control of the crowd twenty minutes into the fireworks show after large groups of black people disrupted the celebration. Police stopped the fireworks, and blamed the problems on teens without parents. Witnesses were not so forgiving, saying it was a dangerous and chaotic scene that some say included gun fire.

When posters to Albany websites said the rioters were black, some responded saying it was not an issue of black and white. "So how many white kids did you see running around destroying property?" asked one witness. Not one person posting said they saw any white people involved in the violence or destruction. Or Asians. Or Latinos.[6]

In the Cleveland suburb of Shaker Heights, hundreds of black people created a "real dangerous environment" with violence and by rushing into a crowd of fireworks watchers. Eight people were arrested after police in riot gear with dogs quelled the disturbance. Or tried to. In one news story at the *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, a reader was frustrated that the paper had not reported the riot.

> My daughter and I will NOT be back next year. "Daddy why are all those kids screaming, swearing and fighting?" "Because their parents didn't raise them any better honey."
>
> Nothing better to see police in riot gear riding on the outside of a SWAT van as the fireworks celebrating our freedom from the English rule rush toward a crowd of idiots. Then police officers telling people that are there to watch the fireworks that THEY have to leave.
>
> But I thought that the police would put an end to that. I was wrong.[7]

Over at the *Shaker Heights Patch*, Steve Smith had a similar experience. "It's not fear-mongering to say that these people created a real, dangerous environment."[8]

Linda Jenkins told the *Patch*: "We were patient and scared; it was so sad to see families sitting along the sidewalks trying to have a wonderful and traditional outing to be placed in the middle of madness that's what it felt like for me."[9]

The year before, Shaker Heights had a similar experience:

> "We were watching fireworks on July 4th in Shaker Heights," said a reporter for the *Plain Dealer*. "The only fireworks we saw were in the sky, but in another area, kids went wild. Some 500 to 1,000 showed up in a flash mob.
>
> "Harmless fun? Not to the teen who ended up with a broken jaw."[10]

On Twitter, a black woman from Cleveland who goes by the handle @Coke216, had another perspective on Shaker Heights 2012:

> Yo, I got attacked by racist cops and attack dogs yesterday, cuz niggas wanted to start a riot at the fireworks. Lol. @Coke216

In Watts, Los Angeles, eight hundred black people setting off fireworks at the Nickerson Gardens public housing project did not take kindly to police and fireman who showed up to stop it. "During the incident, the suspects allegedly tossed rocks, bottles, and fireworks at Los Angeles police officers, according to City News Service."[11]

That would be *live* fireworks.

Newspapers might not like reporting on black people in riots, but on Twitter, no one has a problem talking about it. On Twitter, both sides were represented:

> "Cops in riot gear and the locals shooting fireworks at the cops pretty funny until u drive through it …. Eh," @ryan-curtis7966

Here two of the residents of Watts thought the riot was funny.

> niggas in the niccersons had the riot squad out there … throwin fireworks n roccs at police lmfao yall did that fasho @HerFavDrugg.

So we was downtown watching tha fireworks and ah riot broke out nigas was err Wer! @Quarta_Mill

Three hundred police were there, along with a crowd of eight hundred revelers. (Couldn't tell that from the news report, could you?) Several officers were hit by fireworks. There was no word on their condition.

In Waco, Texas, four hundred black people filled the streets of downtown following a fireworks show, throwing fireworks and destroying property. When police arrived, they threw explosive devices and rocks at the officers. "Officers' attempts to move the crowd were not successful and when they moved into the area, the people became hostile," says KCEN-TV.

> The crowd then started throwing rocks at officers and police cars. One officer received a minor injury when he was struck. Large fireworks that explode with a large flame were also thrown at officers by people in the crowd where attempting to use them as hand grenades.
>
> An armored vehicle was used to try to clear the streets. When it was brought in, members of the group started throwing bricks and large pieces of concrete.[12]

When they refused to leave, the police brought in an armored vehicle and sprayed the crowd with "chemical munitions." Twitter was on the case:

Normal people hear pops on the 4th an think fireworks, people in Waco hear pops on the 4th and duck and roll. #ghetto @JustinKFly91

Was watching fireworks at the Waco Bridge. Waco have wayy too many ghetto people … Just saying :P @ HaoT_Dinh

Same shit Goes Down Every Year in Waco, Bridge Fireworks Fights & Ratchet Kids -__ @Chelaa11

In Philadelphia, hundreds of black people streamed through the streets of downtown, beating, looting, and terrorizing. Right next to City Hall. One person was arrested for punching a police officer in the face. Several black people predicted it on Twitter hours before the violence and lawlessness began:

Who ever gunna be in philly better watch out for them flash mob young bouls today, cause they gon catch reck today ctfu. @RRRShizz

I knew better then to attend that nonsense @NafiAssad

Downtown was one huge flash mob tnight lol <—-Dumbass Philly youth @JOrtiz268

> Ihavn't been in Philly for lykk 9month now.but its the same shxt iknow it 4th of july Them Flash Mob's gone go to The PARKWAY & STRT FIGHTs @ @iAmJQuiah
>
> @truqueo6 Flash MOB downtown in Philly@truqueo6

One person even looked forward to it.

> I love dem lil wild flash mob ass yungbuls n Philly. Lol dem yungbuls be sexy @DaRealCannon

The next day, anchor Rob Jennings at the ABC affiliate in Philadelphia began the report by saying several people were "brutally attacked by an unruly mob." Out on the street, the reporter, David Henry, took a less dramatic view. He started out with the de rigueur claims that "this is perhaps the only blemish on an otherwise glorious Fourth of July weekend." That and the two people who were shot nearby.

Other than that, how did you enjoy the play Mrs. Lincoln?

Then while video of the attack showed the mob streaming up the largest street in downtown Philadelphia, the reporter described some "scuffles" that left people with "minor injuries." It's almost as if he did not hear his own interview or watch the viewer-created video of the scene. "This Asian kid got punched in the face and pounded to the ground," witness Jay Ingersoll told the reporter. "We heard 'flash mob, flash mob, flash mob.'"[13]

By looking at the video, there were far more than "dozens of young people" on the street. The station may have been coy about identifying the race of the mob. The videotape is not.

No one went to the hospital. No arrests were made. It's almost like it never happened.

Two days later, news stories on the holiday celebrations in the *Philadelphia Inquirer* made no mention of the riots, other than to pronounce, "All in all, Philadelphia's Fourth festivities 'a resounding success.'"

In places like Quincy, Florida, riots with firework are a holiday tradition. In Quincy one black man was arrested and others were being sought after crowds of black people attacked police and others with explosives in 2012. WCTV news in Quincy reported:

> Upon arrival and to their surprise police officers were ambushed by several suspects who threw explosive fireworks at them and their vehicles. Some of the explosives detonated underneath the vehicles with enough force to shake the vehicle.
>
> Several hours later police were again called to the location but this time made contact with a witness who stated that four suspects had thrown a "bomb" at her. The witness also advised police that these same suspects were responsible for throwing explosive fireworks at police earlier.
>
> Quincy police were the victims of a similar type assault last year on July 4th at this exact apartment complex. One officer was hospitalized last year and suffered minor hearing loss after a large explosive device was thrown at him and detonated next to him.[14]

That is the way it is in Gafney, South Carolina, too. In 2011 a group of five hundred black people threw fireworks and rocks at police after the July Fourth celebration. At one point, someone threw a cinder block through a Gaffney police cruiser. The officers were overwhelmed. Neighbors in the area have described what's become an annual event as hell, saying it's reminiscent of a war zone.[15]

In 2012, Gaffney police flooded the zone with extra officers and police were able to stop the "holiday tradition" that year. The same was true in Dallas, where in 2011 mobs of black people attacked a television videographer with rockets. Dallas was quieter the next year.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Attack on Photographer

In Greenville, South Carolina, in 2011, black people by the dozens "hurled fireworks at a Greenville officer." Neighbors called police, and the officer reported they were shooting at his car and he had been hit in the chest. Within twenty minutes, twenty-five officers were on the scene. The local NBC affiliate called it a "holiday tradition that seems to escalate year after year."[16]

In Greenville fireworks violence is a holiday tradition like Dickens's Christmas Carol. All that's missing is an old dude in a bathrobe hanging out a bedroom window:

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Hurling Fireworks at an Officer

"What's to-day, my fine fellow?" said Scrooge.

"To-day?" replied the boy. "Why, Christmas Day."

"It's Christmas Day!" said Scrooge to himself. "I haven't missed it. The Spirits have done it all in one night. They can do anything they like. Of course they can. Of course they can. Hallo, my fine fellow!"

"Hallo!" returned the boy.

"Do you know the Poulterer's, in the next street but one, at the corner?" Scrooge inquired.

"I should hope I did," replied the lad.

"An intelligent boy!" said Scrooge. "A remarkable boy! Do you know whether they've sold the prize Turkey that was hanging up there—Not the little prize Turkey: the big one?"

"What, the one as big as me?" returned the boy.

"What a delightful boy!" said Scrooge. "It's a pleasure to talk to him. Yes, my buck."

"It's hanging there now," replied the boy.

"Is it?" said Scrooge. "Go and buy it."

"Walk-er!" exclaimed the boy.

"No, no," said Scrooge, "I am in earnest. Go and buy it, and tell them to bring it here, that I may give them the direction where to take it. Come back with the man, and I'll give you a shilling. Come back with him in less than five minutes and I'll give you half-a-crown."

Now *that* is a holiday tradition. Let's head on over to Ohio.

Not Akron. Yes, Akron. If you were wondering if you lived in a "black world," fifty black people in Akron, Ohio, had an answer: Yes.

No, they didn't answer during a community forum on our Founding Fathers. Or in a letter to the editor. Or even in a rant on a blog. Instead, in the summer of 2011, a group of fifty black people clearly declared that we

live in a black world when they kicked and punched and terrorized a mom, dad, and two kids leaving a Fourth of July party.

> Out of nowhere, the six were attacked by dozens of teenage boys, who shouted ‘‘This is our world’’ and ‘‘This is a black world’’ as they confronted Marshall and his family.
>
> The Marshalls, who are white, say the crowd of teens who attacked them and two friends June 27 on Girard Street numbered close to 50. The teens were all black.
>
> They said it started when one teen, without any words or warning, blindsided and assaulted Marshall’s friend as he stood outside with the others.
>
> Marshall was the most seriously injured. He suffered a concussion and multiple bruises to his head and eye. He said he spent five nights in the critical care unit at Akron General Medical Center.
>
> ‘‘I knew I was going to get beat, but not as bad as I did,’’ Marshall said. ‘‘But I did it to protect my family. I didn’t have a choice. There was no need for this. We should be all getting along. But to me, it seems to be racist.’’[17]

Peoria, Illinois, was no better when in 2011 a crowd of hundreds of black people attacked police with fire, rockets, and explosives as they responded to a burning trash can.[18]

2012 was under slightly more control, but still violent. The *Peoria Journal Star* reported:

> Police twice dispersed large crowds fighting in the street with pepper balls early Thursday, hours after most Fourth of July revelers had vacated the riverfront area.
>
> The first call came at about 2:40 a.m. in the 600 block of Northeast Adams Street. When officers arrived, hundreds of people were in the streets with some yelling, shoving, and punching each other.[19]

But this year, police and fire officials report none of the violence was directed against them. Or at least none that anyone would talk about.

Peoria and South Florida are a universe apart, connected only by a fondness for black mob violence. Let’s take a look.

7
LET'S PARTY

Miami Beach, Myrtle Beach, Indianapolis, and Charlotte:
You bring the juice, I'll bring the guns and the weed.

If you are in the mood for a little partying, mixed with mayhem and shooting, you might want to check out Black Beach Week in Miami Beach, Black Bike Week in Myrtle Beach, International Black Expo in Indianapolis, or even Speed Week in Charlotte. These are annual events that are marketed to the black community. They are advertised on black radio stations and in black newspapers and feature black celebrities.

The biggest problem people have in describing these events is finding the right city to make comparisons: Fallujah seems to be this year's favorite. Sarajevo is popular with the older crowd. Even Cairo.

MIAMI BEACH

Let's start with the coral-colored streets of Miami Beach where every year for the last ten years, 350,000 to 400,000 black people gather during a long Memorial Day weekend. For fifty-one weeks out of the year, Miami Beach is a mecca for art deco enthusiasts, retirees, and a grab bag of tourists, gay and straight, from around the world. But for five days around Memorial Day, Miami Beach is the center of the universe for the world's biggest black beach party. The city does not really host the party. People just show up.

The party does more damage than most hurricanes. With hurricanes you don't get police exchanging gun fire with gangsters trying to run them over with their cars.

You do get shootings. Assaults on police. Mountains of trash. Violence against people and property on a scale that can only be called anarchistic. And its all on video.

Reporters and sources fall over each other to avoid saying that hundreds of thousands of black people_come to their town every Memorial Day and leave a shattered war zone in their wake. The *Miami Herald* reported:

> For the past 10 years, the Art Deco District on South Beach has turned into a hip-hop street party during Memorial Day weekend, with a bulked up police presence monitoring hundreds of thousands of young revelers.
>
> Monday's early morning shootings, which resulted in one dead, four bystanders hit by stray bullets, and three police officers injured, has renewed a call to replace the hip-hop themed festival with a less rowdy event — or do away with it altogether.[1]

Commenter Antonino Lopez in a CBS Miami article expressed his frustration with the mobs of people and how they turn the city into a war zone:

> "It shows our city as nothing short of a war zone - Filthy streets, a drive by shooting, multiple cars crashed in the process, and total chaos on the streets. This is unacceptable and must be controlled before we totally lose our city, tourism & residents.[2]

It is not limited to Ocean Drive or Collins Avenue. The president of Hispanic gay-rights group Unity Coalition, Herb Sosa, wrote an open letter to Miami Beach mayor Matti Herrera Bower about the "Urban Beach Week." In it he said:

> "There isn't a residential street in South Beach not affected by tons of garbage, crime to our vehicles, excessive noise 24 hours a day, and simply a lack of respect for our community, citizens and property," activist Herb Sosa wrote in an open letter to the Miami Beach City Commission. "Make the difficult but correct decision to put an end to Urban Weekend in Miami Beach."[3]

Doug Giles on Townhall.com describes the effect of the crowds of people on the usually pleasant beach town:

> This past weekend the Urban Beach people hit their nadir: They turned South Beach, America's Riviera, into a war zone.
>
> Collins Avenue on Memorial Day was indeed memorable but in a tawdry, satanic sense as the Urban Beach Weekers made our Cosmopolitan playground look more like Cairo, complete with attempted cop killing.
>
> Yes, during this year's festivities the Urban Beach Weekers trashed the historic Art Deco streets, screamed, yelled and blasted music 24/7, and then, of course, there's the attempted murder of our local police. Yep, one of the "tourists" tried to run over several cops with his vehicle and then shot at them, at which point a gunfight ensued between one of these winners and Miami's cops that made anything John Yoo has produced look lame.[4]

Local TV says people were enjoying the holiday weekend without once mentioning the history of this event. It began in 1999 with small crowds but as urban clothing companies started to use the event to show off their wares, it began to take off. Soon record labels and entertainers got involved and the

event spiraled into a mega fest of close to half a million people, trashing the streets, creating havoc, and even breaking out in violence. By 2011 gunshots, chaos, and cars trying to run over cops were all part of the event.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: South Beach Shootout

It has gotten so bad, one of its original organizers, rapper Luther Campbell, says he does not want anything to do with it. He told the local CBS affiliate:

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Real Life Miami Vice

"Just walk the streets, get drunk, be rowdy, go to jail," Campbell told CBS4's Jim DeFede in describing what the event has become. "Me personally I wouldn't even go over there. I haven't been there probably in the last two or three years.

Campbell has a long history with the affair. Initially the weekend started in the Nineties as a fashion event for designers geared toward the African-American community. It continued to build over the years, with as many as 250,000 people descending on Miami Beach for the long weekend.

"The people that were originally coming down here were young professionals," he said. "Then it became this free-for-all for the last five years where it became kids, thugs that type

of element."[5]

It is almost embarrassing to watch the people of South Florida who feel they have to apologize and stammer when talking about the damage this five-day Black Beach Week inflicts on their town. They are afraid someone will call them racist for noticing large scale black criminality. Meanwhile, the folks responsible for the carnage complain about hurt feelings when people notice they are bad news. Listen to members of the ACLU. They said police caused the riots.

> "The unfortunate part of this has been the racial component," said John de Leon, president of the Greater Miami Chapter of the American Civil Liberties Union, which monitors police during the event. "The police presence historically has seemed to heighten the tension of the event."[6]

That is rich. The ACLU does not care for the racial component of "Black Beach Week." If you saw this on TV, you would turn the channel because it would not seem plausible. A lot of the crime went unreported at the time, both by the police and the media. It wasn't until a year later, in 2012, that the national paper *The New York Times* broke the story:

> Last year a melee broke out, and employees hustled out the knife-wielding brawlers. The restaurant then shut down for two days. "We had a small riot," said Jason Starkman, the owner. "I can't take that risk anymore with my staff."
>
> A few blocks away at Mango's Tropical Cafe on Ocean Drive, a popular club and cabaret, David Wallack, the owner, said that after last year's event his staff voted overwhelmingly to close this weekend. Mango's decided to remain open but Mr. Wallack has removed the sidewalk cafe to protect customers; a shuttle bus will ferry employees to their cars because last year several were robbed of their tips.
>
> Worse still, Mr. Wallack said, the event chased away other customers and was a financial loss for the cafe.[7]

By 2012 more than ten years since the first event, police were ready. Miami Beach turned into an "armed camp." Six hundred police with scanners checked every car coming into the beach town. Some were turned away. Others were arrested. Cops were everywhere. Violence and lawlessness were down. Lots of people complained it was not as much fun. A buzz kill. *The Miami Herald* maintained its perfect record of turning a blind eye. Here is how they soft-peddled the scene:

> Law enforcement calls, through Sunday morning, were along the line of routine, weekend incidents that occur on South Beach all the time — just more of them.

> A brawl here. A foot chase there. A drunk, screaming man, choke-holding his girlfriend, wrestled to the ground by officers and stunned with a Taser.
>
> People drinking and lighting up joints on the streets.
>
> "A lot of low-level lawlessness," said Miami Beach police Lt. Bruce Johnson as he and a squad of bicycle patrol officers darted down Washington Avenue after ticketing a man for his ride's illegal window tint.[8]

"Low-level lawlessness"?! What is that? Hundreds were arrested. Dope smoking took place on the streets in front of cops. One guy bit the face off another guy. But all in all, Black Beach Week was a success. Ask anyone, except the residents. Most of the locals loathe Black Beach Week—and say so all over the Internet.

If the "low-level lawlessness" of Miami Beach is not to your liking on Memorial Day, but you still have mayhem and violence on your mind, head your hog up to Myrtle Beach for Black Biker Weekend.

Mayhem ensues up there too.

MYRTLE BEACH

In 2011 the otherwise quiet town of Myrtle Beach had "five armed robberies, a stabbing, a shooting, and an incident involving a shotgun being pointed at a security guard during a nearly eight-hour period early Sunday and Monday" over Memorial Day weekend.[9]

That's the violence, but there's more—more trash on the streets than anyone has seen before. All courtesy of the three hundred thousand folks who attend the largest gathering of black bikers in the world.

Black Biker Week has a long and violent history in Myrtle Beach—which now includes denying anything unusual ever happens in their town during Memorial Day weekend. Myrtle Beach is a family beach town surrounded by 123 golf courses. For fifty-one weeks a year, Myrtle Beach is upscale, gentile, and safe. Then comes Memorial Day. Originally called the Atlantic Beach Memorial Day BikeFest, Black Biker Week began in 1980 and was held just at Atlantic Beach with one hundred participants.

Black Bike Week got so violent and abusive from 2000 to 2005 that businesses boarded up for the week. The high crime and hyper-violence associated with the event led city officials to enact a series of laws effectively banning motorcycle rallies in their city. The NAACP cried racial

discrimination and sued to reverse the law. They won. The businesses that closed during Black Biker Week were found to be guilty of racial discrimination.

Many folks are absolutely surprised a business cannot close and open whenever it wants.

Today, the NAACP has a hot line where people can phone in complaints of discrimination against anyone who has a problem with Black Bike Week or its participants. No word on if the NAACP has a hotline for the victims of shootings and violence during the week.

Local news media noted high levels of crime and litter during the weekend of Memorial Day 2011, but they never mentioned anything about the world's largest gathering of black bikers that had the run of their town for the week.[10]

Maybe the local news media was concerned about the NAACP. Maybe they didn't like being called racist. News One reported that "the NAACP will be looking at the way businesses and police treat African American motorcycle riders for Black Biker Week to monitor racial discrimination." Maybe they will monitor the news media too. Isn't it strange that three hundred thousand black bike enthusiasts can come to a small town and no local media mentions the group or its members even once?[11]

Good or bad, isn't that a story?

Once the biking and the beaching are over, you can pick up the partying in Indianapolis. Just don't forget your guns.

INDIANAPOLIS

The annual Indiana Black Expo (IBE) is one of the largest black events in the country. During the several-day event in the summer of 2010, crowds of more than one thousand black IBE-goers emptied into the streets of downtown Indianapolis, where just before 9:30, chaos erupted. It was right after the IBE Summer Celebration.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: IBE Shootout 1

“Police say eight people were wounded in a burst of gunfire in downtown Indianapolis during the Indiana Black Expo and two more in separate shootings that followed.” There were dozens of fights. Vandalism. One big rolling riot.[12]

The number of people shot eventually climbed to ten.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: IBE Shootout 2

De rigueur, a black reporter interviews the white cop who said that young people are out of control, said that it’s “a few people making it bad for everyone.”

Thank God for videotape, which belies just about everything the cop said. Instead of a few people making it bad for everyone, the footage shows fights, anarchy, and rioting through the streets of Indianapolis. But no one is allowed to say it.

The organizer of the event, Amos Brown III, was thankful that in 2011, the IBE was “violence free! The media hype of last year’s tragedy obscured the fact that the thirty-nine previous Expo’s were relatively violence free, too.”[13]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: IBE 2006

Relatively? Compared to what? The violence in 2006, the shootings in 2007, the arrests in 2008 and 2009 …?

A few weeks before the big shoot down in 2010, as many as four hundred thousand racing fans gathered at the nearby Indianapolis Speedway in relative tranquility. "On race day state police issued thirty-five tickets: twenty-seven for underage drinking, two for fake identification, and one each for littering, intoxication, false informing, and possession of marijuana." That's it.

In the run up to the 2011 Expo, city officials announced a massive increase in police presence for the event. Even so, two weeks before it opened, several people were shot and police broke up several "disturbances" with pepper gas in downtown Indianapolis—all involving groups of black people near the Canal, witnesses say. Even the *Indianapolis Star* could not ignore it.

> "The violence comes at a sensitive time for city officials," said the *Star*, because the city officials worried about the image of its downtown and its propensity for violence.
>
> "Although none of the shootings or fights was directly connected to Summer Celebration events or venues, the annual celebration of black culture that attracts more than 200,000 people Downtown during its 11-day run has been inescapably tied to the violence."[14]

Despite the record of violence and lawlessness at their events, officials of the Black Expo sponsored a public forum in Indianapolis to protest the shooting of Trayvon Martin.

> During the course of the forum, an audience member boldly asked if African-Americans should launch an armed struggle," wrote panelist Brandon Perry in the *Indianapolis Recorder*.

> "I hope I'm wrong about this, but the 'gasps' came from a few who seemed to advocate armed conflict against racists or the government.[15]

Calls for a violent black revolution on the streets of Indianapolis? Who knew?

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Indianapolis Riots

And the violence in Indianapolis continues:

On St. Patrick's Day of 2012, five black people were shot in downtown Indianapolis following an altercation. In May 2012 a young white couple out for an evening stroll near the downtown canal was assaulted by a mob of seven black men.

Also in May 2012, a resident of Indianapolis posted a video of black people fighting that ended with three people shot and one dead. "It's like the LA riots out there," said a video poster known as Justin Beagle.

City officials, local media, and Expo organizers may downplay the lawlessness of downtown Indianapolis, but YouTube is full of rap videos featuring Indianapolis black people reveling in murder, violence, theft, and drug dealing. Even bragging about it.

In 2012, Indianapolis hired a black police chief in the hopes that he might, at least in part, better understand the black mob violence and stop it. It was a response to a special trip Al Sharpton made to Indianapolis where he blasted the mayor for police brutality and the injuries fifteen-year-old Brandon Johnson suffered:

> "You would assume that police in Indianapolis aren't trained on how to restrain people," Sharpton said, "Four or five of them and they can't restrain a 15-year-old?" He went on to call the incident an injustice.[16]

No such luck.

In January 2013 it started again. The Circle Centre Mall—a gleaming display of downtown redevelopment when it opened in 1996—is a multi-story retail center connected by covered walkways to nine hotels and a convention center and was once anchored by Nordstrom.

Today, Nordstrom is gone, as are many of the restaurants and shops. The rest of the mall and the surrounding area is increasingly hazardous—and empty—following a series of black mob riots featuring hundreds of people:

> "Two large groups of youth came storming out of the mall, and we overheard them talking about going to get something to eat. Then the next thing we know, one group followed the other group, got about a block and a half down the street and gunshots went off," said the Rev. Horatio Luster.[17]

Earlier in the month in the same mall, members of a black mob attacked police officers trying to break up several large fights. Four were arrested and one subdued with a Taser.[18] Soon after, downtown Indianapolis looked like an armed camp with hundreds of police offers on duty and even a helicopter flying above. The new police chief talked tough, calling the riots "urban terrorism."[19]

But that dissuaded no one.

In March 2013 the black mob skirted this Maginot line and took their chaos to the suburbs. This time they attacked the Castleton Square Mall, the largest and some say nicest shopping district in the state. Local media accounts were eager to downplay the violence and ignore the racial component of the mob.[20]

The *Indianapolis Star* said there were two dozen people involved in a fight. The NBC affiliate called it a "teen scuffle." The local Fox station reported a "fight [broke] out." But people who were there say the crowds were bigger, more widespread and more dangerous than what the media portrayed. And everyone involved in the fighting, property destruction, and mayhem was black.

The violence and lawlessness began early one Saturday evening when police were called to quell a disturbance involving twenty to fifty black people at a McDonald's in the mall parking lot. Two guns were brandished during a violent confrontation.[21]

However, unlike earlier examples of black mob violence in downtown Indianapolis malls this year, there were no gunshots, say police.

Soon after, police were called to the nearby Sears where a large crowd of black people was rampaging through the store knocking over displays and destroying property. By the time police arrived, more than one hundred black people were in the mall food court, fighting. Some were escorted out of the mall and ushered to a waiting bus to return home. Five black people were arrested on various charges related to violence, guns, and resisting arrest.

Not every media voice in Indianapolis is silent, waiting for the violence to go away. There is at least one writer in Indianapolis that is unafraid. Writing in the *Indiana Barrister*, attorney Abdul Hakim-Shabazz, is out of patience with people who have too much patience for black pathology:

> It's time for some tough love in this town. There is a criminal element in this town that consists primarily of young black men. The recent attacks on the Monon; the perpetrators were young black men. The "Pop It Off Boys" gang; young black men. The most high ridden crime areas of the city, who are the bad guys? Say it with me, they are usually young black men.
>
> This may be painful, but the truth hurts. … There is also something even more wrong when people will read this column and get mad at me and call me a "sellout" or an "Uncle Tom" because I was the guy who was brave enough to tell truth.
>
> Indianapolis, you have a problem. Your problem is young black men who are out of control. It's time to step up and start making examples out of people. Decent citizens black and white should not have to live in fear of urban terrorists. The elderly man who marched for civil rights in the 1950s and 60s should not have to live in fear because some Robin Hoodlum doesn't know how to honor the social contract. Young people who are trying to do the right thing, shouldn't have to live in fear because a bunch of cast extras from a Spike Lee film don't know how to behave.
>
> And I shouldn't have to write blog posts like this because young black men act like social predators and terrorize the very neighborhoods they live in.[22]

Compare this with the bumbling explanations on the video from the police administration the day after the IBE shootings. "It's just a few people who make it bad for everyone," said Indiana State Trooper Rod Russell. "Unfortunately these situations prevent good people from having good fun."[23]

Sometimes you do need a weatherman.

CHARLOTTE

Now this is actually a bit strange. Speed Street in Charlotte is a several day party that precedes the annual Coca Cola 600, a NASCAR event.

The last time I checked Jay Z and Kanye were not singing the praises of white guys driving around all day making left turns. Alright, I have never actually checked it out. But Speed Street had something for everyone. It was supposed to be a way city officials in Charlotte, North Carolina, could show off how well they could handle large crowds. The Democratic National Convention was coming there in 2012, and even though the convention deal had already been signed, they were eager to show potential visitors that Charlotte was a safe gathering place for America's liberals.

It didn't turn out that way. The police got quite a workout. "They made 44 arrests -- 33 adults and 11 juveniles … they included eight arrests on drug-related charges; seven for intoxication and disruptive behavior; and five for disorderly conduct." Thirty to sixty thousand black people rioted, fought, stole, vandalized, and killed a person.[24]

Twenty-one-year-old Alphonso Spears, who was arrested on misdemeanor charges of resisting a public officer and disorderly conduct, said police tactics escalated the atmosphere. He told the *Observer* he was walking around looking for his cell phone when an officer ordered him to keep moving. "I said, 'Don't put your hands on me.'"

"Everybody was just out there having fun, drinking, a couple of people screaming this, screaming that. When [police] set the mood, then everyone erupted."

Eighteen-year-old Laquan Hoe also said he was wrongly arrested. Hoe said police stopped him for obstructing a sidewalk when he was waiting for a ride. When he tried to explain to the officer what he was doing, the officer said, "What'd you say?"

"And he locked me up," said Hoe. "I didn't know you could be arrested for not walking on a sidewalk."[25]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Speed Street Riots

The video tells one story. The newspapers and city officials blamed it on the youth.

> In the end, one person was fatally shot last weekend, another hospitalized with a gunshot wound and 70 arrested uptown in one of the city's largest mass arrests in recent memory.
>
> On Tuesday, Charlotte-Mecklenburg police Chief Rodney Monroe said unrest that followed the Food Lion Speed Street festival caused panic, but insisted officers "never lost control of the uptown."
>
> "Did we have fights? Yeah, we had fights," Monroe said. "Did we have disturbances? Yeah, we had disturbances. … But at no time did we ever feel that we lost control of the center city."
>
> But eyewitnesses, business managers and others interviewed by the *Observer* described a chaotic scene late Saturday night and early Sunday morning.
>
> On North Tryon Street, more than 50 young people overran a convenience store, "taking everything they could put their hands on," one worker said. All of them escaped before police arrived, he said.
>
> On College Street, security guards at Fuel Pizza called police multiple times to report "a dozen fights in the streets," owner Zach Current said.
>
> Some 25,000 to 30,000 people had congregated along Trade and College streets when the trouble started.[26]

In a way, he was right. After bail was posted, many of those arrested had an explanation about what started the riot: The cops did it, of course.

In the fall of 2011 Charlotte announced it was stepping up its riot training in preparation for the Democratic National Convention in 2012. The Democrats had just announced they were canceling an event at the Speedway and instead were going to send their delegates to the Uptown district.

Nice. Don't forget to take lots of videos.

Let's head back out to the Midwest. This time the Ground Zero of racial violence, media complicity, and official denial: Chicago.

8
GROUND ZERO: CHICAGO

The Second City has it all: Repeated and visible racial violence.
Denials. Even a Police Chief who blames Sarah Palin.
Really, he does.

Is Chicago worse than Philly?

Known as the Second City, Chicago does not have to stand behind anyone when it comes to racial violence and denial. Chicago doesn't have the large violent crowds of black people roaming their downtown that characterize the Philadelphia racial violence. (They are getting there, don't worry.) Chicago's mobs are smaller, but the incidents are more widespread. And hidden, so let's call that part a wash. But when it comes to the media and public officials denying, obfuscating and even condoning the behavior, Philadelphia is the second city … way, way, way behind Chicago.

Racial violence is so common in downtown Chicago that now some people call it the "Chicago Intifada." The flash robs and mobs and black gang violence started soon after Rahm Emmanuel replaced Richard Daley as mayor in February 2011. Seriously, that's probably just one of those cosmic coincidences.

In April 2011 seventy black people stormed a McDonald's, creating what newspapers call a "mystery" disturbance. And what cops call nothing at all. Even the *Chicago Sun-Times* had a problem with that when they learned about it months later:

> "Both Chicago Police Department and Campus Safety believe this activity is related to the same group of individuals who have attempted to create havoc in the area before," wrote Robert Fine, the director of campus security for Loyola and a veteran Chicago cop. "In February, we alerted you to a similar incident in which these 'Flash Mob Offenders' allegedly committed thefts within local retail stores around the Water Tower Campus community. The offenders exit the Chicago Red Line stop, they go to various shops or restaurants, usually clothing stores, and then storm the stores, taking as many items as they can carry. The incidents seem to occur most often on weekends, between 5 p.m. and 11 p.m."
>
> Chicago Police say Sunday was no big deal.
>
> "There was a large crowd," said a CPD spokesman. "Officers of the 18th District went and dispersed them. There were no arrests."
>
> And the restaurant closing for three hours?

> "They voluntarily closed."
>
> The no arrests part is not surprising — kids hit a store en masse and steal all they can grab, then flee. You can't arrest everybody.
>
> What they were doing at McDonald's, where merchandise is not very grabbable, is an enticing mystery. What happened?
>
> The owner of the franchise said, "There's absolutely nothing I want to add," and referred me to McDonald's headquarters.[1]

That was the first time many people in Chicago had read about the flash mobs. The first time many read they had been happening for quite some time. The article, of course, did not mention the race of the troublemakers. But comments from both white and black readers, as well as subsequent stories, made it clear these incidents of racial violence were perpetrated by black people.

But mention it in the recent mayoral race? Newspaper accounts? No and no.

Soon after, the mobs got more ambitious: With fifty black people hitting high dollar department and drug stores on Chicago's Magnificent Mile. "They took bottled drinks and sandwiches off the shelves, then ran off."[2]

By Memorial Day, increasing numbers of people in Chicago knew they had a problem with racial violence. People in charge felt like they were helpless to do anything about it, and an increasing number of black criminals knew they had an opportunity. Things got so bad that city officials canceled Memorial Day celebrations—at least at one of Chicago's most popular beaches. They said it had nothing to do with violence and black people systematically assaulting people on that beach during the holiday weekend.

No. Instead officials closed North Avenue Beach because it was hot. Other Chicago beaches stayed open, but North Avenue Beach closed. Did the closing have anything to do with the violence in the neighborhood preceding the holiday? Or reports that thousands of black people were creating a violent atmosphere and fighting on the beach?

Of course not, said the Mayor—who pushed the decision down to his Superintendent of Police, who pushed it down to his watch commander.

"Mayor Rahm Emanuel and Chicago's top cop, Garry McCarthy, have insisted the action was due to concern about public health and safety because of heat-related illnesses. They said the closure did not have to do

with gangs or fights. But the 911 calls include complaints about fights involving dozens of people at Oak Street Beach and North Avenue Beach." There were no 911 reports of heat exhaustion that day.[3]

Nothing to do with crime. Certainly nothing to do with race. If it had anything to do with race, would all of those black politicians standing behind the mayor have been nodding their head in agreement?

Few believed it. It was so incredible that even the local CBS affiliate wasn't buying it:

> "You had public safety and you had public health," Mayor Emanuel said. "There's no Monday morning quarterbacking."
>
> "There was no gang activity that was involved in the commander's decision to close the beach," said police Supt. Garry McCarthy.
>
> "But a police source close to the situation tells a different story. That officer says police got reports of up to 1,000 suspected gang members meeting here to start trouble. Callers to Cliff Kelley's show on WVON 1690 AM agree. "It was gang bangers acting stupid up there," one caller said.
>
> "There was a lot of, like, ethnic minorities, like, yelling at each other," one woman said.
>
> "The violence that they had between each other, I guess quarrels, and they knew that everyone would meet here," a man said.[4]

For you non-Chicagoians, WVON stands for Voice of the Negro.

Violent mobs had been a concern at North Avenue Beach previously. Just one month earlier a group of about one hundred teenagers "surrounded two people on bikes. Both were knocked off their bikes and thrown into Lake Michigan.[5]

See if you can find a news story about that riot. Go ahead. I dare you.

The listeners to a local talk radio station had no problem describing what was happening: Large groups of black people were terrorizing visitors to the beach.

Listeners to WLS Radio's Don Wade and Roma Show reported seeing dozens of gang-bangers pushing people off their bikes. One caller said those that were causing the havoc were not dressed for the beach and looked like "bad elements."[6]

During an interview with WLS Radio's Bill Cameron, Chicago Police Supt. Garry McCarthy denied the reports, saying that neither gang activity nor violence played any role in the closing.

"Well, you know, this again is frustrating, because if they called a radio station or if they called a news reporter, nobody ever called 911 to report that," McCarthy said.

"We've reviewed the calls that occurred from 1 o'clock that day at North Beach and there were 19 calls for service. Of those 19 calls, one of them was for a disorderly group of kids, or youth. That hardly represents out of control gang bangers permeating and disturbing the peace on the beach."[7]

But that's hardly what happened that day. WLS Radio secured a collection of 911 tapes from that day in 2011 from the Chicago Office of Emergency Management and Communications (OEMC). The tapes contradict what the police superintendent said and confirm what listeners reported. There were numerous reports of violent activity on the beach that day.

During one call, a woman tells an emergency responder that a fight had broken out on North Avenue Beach where she noticed minimal police presence.

"Yes, there's a fight breaking out on the beach because there's nothing but animals covering this beach today," the woman says. "I mean, you can't even walk along the bike path or ride along the bike path. There's no crowd control. What the hell is going on?"

A 911 caller who was at the Oak Street Beach food and concessions stand said, "We have a couple of gentlemen who are threatening to shoot us, threatening to whip our a**, trying to take our own equipment."

In another call, a woman near Oak Street Beach requested police assistance due to a large crowd of kids fighting.

"We need immediate police officers on the scene, I believe there is a fight," the caller said. The dispatcher asked her how many people were fighting and the woman said, "it's a crowd, a huge crowd of kids.

Another woman also reported a large group of kids blocking the bike path on Oak Street Beach.

"There is another fight here, these kids, there's so many kids they are blocking the bike path, now there's so many on the path." When the dispatcher asked how many individuals were involved, the woman responded, "I would say 30 or more."

Another caller reported approximately 30 individuals from Oak Street Beach attempting to cross Lake Shore Drive near the Drake Hotel.

"Heading north on Lake Shore Drive coming out of the S-curve right there near the Drake Hotel and there are people literally trying to run across Lake Shore Drive," the woman said. "I almost took out two of them because they're jumping the fence at the beach and they're trying to run across the drive (Lake Shore Drive)."[8]

Emergency dispatchers also handled numerous calls from people reporting stolen purses, bicycles, and other property. In the days following the decision to clear the beach, Mayor Rahm Emanuel issued a response, saying police made the correct decision.

> "You have a series of phone calls coming in from a single beach about heat. … It's the first real hot day we've had. The police, in judgment with the paramedics, made a decision that, for the paramedics to do their job, the beach needed to be closed. … If they didn't have those phone calls, the beach would have stayed open," Emanuel said.[9]

One day after Emanuel blamed a surge of calls about patrons suffering from heat exhaustion for the beach closing, McCarthy stood at the mayor's side and agreed. Asked point-blank what role, if any, violence played in the closing, McCarthy said without hesitation, "None."

One of the witnesses to the Chicago beach riots talked about the attacks. Amy Schwartz told NBC Chicago about how she saw a woman being beaten and kicked while mobs stood by and cheered. She said she heard of other 911 calls about "people being rude and intimidating and abusive."[10]

Several news accounts of the event featured black activists who work on anti-gang programs. While they never mentioned the eight-hundred-pound gorilla in the room, it is clear from the readers' comments and other information that the North Avenue beach riot was black people behaving badly.

By June 6, 2011, you might think the mobs became more violent. That would not be true. The truth is, they just became more visible. And news of the frequent—and unreported—attacks from the previous year started leaking into local press reports.

> "Police sources said they have been aware of large groups of teens causing trouble along North Michigan Avenue for at least the last year. One source said the fear is the attacks could become more frequent as the weather gets warmer."[11]

Whoa! Don't go past this. Large groups of teens have been causing trouble for a year, and this is the first that the newspaper reports it? A one year crime wave and the paper is doing the "sources said" thing?

Come on, man.

Insert your own expletive of exasperation here.

The newspapers either knew what was happening and did not report it. Or did not know. I cannot figure out which is worse.

Despite the best efforts of the major Chicago papers to keep a lid on the fact that a wave of racial violence was sweeping their city, the readers of the stories were not having any part of it. They demanded the papers tell the truth about the frequency of the attacks, the extent of the violence, and the

race of the attackers. There is no doubt some folks go over the top when talking about a newspaper's refusal to describe the race of criminals. But lots of other folks just wanted to know: Why don't you describe their race? What is the paper trying to hide? And in response the *Chicago Tribune* closed the message board because of "excessive violations of the *Tribune*'s comment policies."

Translation: Too many people asking too many of the wrong questions.

Shutting down the message board might have worked, except for one thing. There were more racial attacks. They exploded. News from Chicago universities, gay neighborhoods, wealthy downtown districts, buses, beaches, parks, and other areas was all the same: Black people committing violence seemingly at random. And, oh yeah, it had been going on for a while.

It wasn't until they started targeting tourists, though, that the paper seemed to start to realize the city had a problem with mob violence. A doctor from Seattle, in town for a medical convention, was beaten and robbed by a mob of twenty black people. The *Chicago Tribune* opened its eyes at least a little:

> "I think it reflects badly on Chicago," said Dr. Jack Singer, 68, a Seattle oncologist who was one of two victims in town for a convention of cancer specialists at McCormick Place. "I've been coming to the convention every year, and this is the first time I've felt threatened downtown."
>
> The outbreak of random violence along a busy stretch of Chicago Avenue and the lakefront creates a sensitive issue for city officials eager to boost tourism and convention business.
>
> "No matter what, we have to remember this isn't just about downtown residents, but our tourism economy," said Ald. Brendan Reilly, whose 42nd Ward encompasses most of the downtown business district. "Perception is reality in tourism world. There are economic consequences if people think downtown isn't safe…."
>
> The attacks occurred around 8:30 p.m. Saturday. Moments after a group of teens wrestled with Singer over his iPad and BlackBerry, members of the same mob attacked a 42-year-old doctor visiting from Japan. That doctor was beaten and robbed of his iPod Touch while walking in the 700 block of North Lake Shore Drive, authorities said.
>
> "He looked like he had no idea what had happened," Singer said of the Japanese doctor, who rode with him in a squad car while helping police search for the assailants.
>
> Both physicians were in town for the annual convention of the American Society of Clinical Oncology, which entered into a 10-year deal with McCormick Place in 2010. The five-day event typically brings in more than 30,000 doctors, vendors, and other specialists from around the world.
>
> Police sources said they have been aware of large groups of teens causing trouble along North Michigan Avenue for at least the last year. One source said the fear is the attacks could become more frequent as the weather gets warmer.[12]

Back in the old days, newspapers hired people called reporters to let their readers know about this kind of thing that had been happening for at least a year.

At least a year.

Just let that sit for a minute. Think about the number of people who have to know about black gang violence exploding throughout the city—and who decided it is not worth mentioning. Talk about the bigotry of soft expectations. Or the danger they placed people in by not giving them information.

Let's move on to another upscale Chicago neighborhood: Boystown. Something else they will not tell you in the news accounts is that Boystown is a gay neighborhood.

In July 2011 a man spilled a drink on another man. The man who got wet was part of a large gang of black people. The soon-to-be-victim, Rubin Robinson, was also black. He was a beautician and actor walking with his boyfriend.

One gay paper said that there had been an uptick in crime and reported that a large community meeting was held to address the problem. "Some comments appeared to blame crimes on people, especially youths, who come into the neighborhood from poorer, largely black and Latino areas." The meeting drew nearly eight hundred people. "Some attendees demanded a larger police presence … others asserted that the youth programs at the Center on Halsted, Chicago's LGBT community center, bring crime into the neighborhood."[13]

The newspapers failed to mention that many victims of racial violence are gay. Robinson got stabbed and beat up. It's on video. Let's go to the local ABC affiliate:

> "It was an obvious mob mentality. You saw people cheering it on. People running in to give one quick jab or kick and then back out and cheering them on. It's scary," Sall said.
>
> Though unrelated, residents say this is the third stabbing in the area in recent weeks. The last one happened five days ago, just one block north, when a man was robbed in a 7-Eleven parking lot at Halsted and Roscoe.
>
> Residents say the problems are due to large groups of people from outside the neighborhood loitering in the area. Alderman Tom Tunney, 44th Ward, said Monday night that this is a subject that has been coming up for the last couple of years.
>
> "There tends to be large groups of minority youths on Halsted. Whether they are patronizing the businesses or not, it's an area where they feel safe. It's a balancing act that

we're trying to make it safe for everyone," Tunney said.[14]

A subject that has been coming up for years?

This was the third stabbing in as many weeks. And that does not count the other episodes of racial violence that people know about but were too afraid to report.

Thank you YouTube. And thanks to the Alderman for telling the truth, albeit accidentally.

In early June 2011 Chicago police arrested several black men for a series of four attacks and robberies in the same neighborhood. The local NBC affiliate reported on the incidents and the arrest, but the report was lacking.[15]

Any distinguishing features of the victims or assailants? You could not tell if you only listened to this account, but the people arrested were black. At least one of the victims was gay. And everyone was a lot happier not talking about it.

People like to make all kinds of excuses: Kids like the beach. Kids don't have parents. The weather is getting warmer. Whatever.

It's probably all true, but why did no one have anything to say about the central unifying feature of the attacks: Race? Or even worse, if they did say something, why did no one report it?

Before we get to some official reaction, let's wrap up the riot part with more details about specific attacks:

Student journalists at Loyola University's Water Tower campus began reporting on a rash of "flash mob" crimes in February 2011.

> Instead of bursting into song and dance, groups of juveniles activated by text messages rushed into stores, filled their arms with merchandise and fled. The idea apparently was that security guards couldn't possibly catch them all.
>
> Loyola's campus security warned students that the gangs were believed to be arriving via the CTA Red Line's Chicago Avenue station.
>
> Police stepped up their presence in the area and merchants doubled down on security. But things have clearly escalated. In April, the McDonald's at Chicago Avenue and State Street was swarmed by 70 youths who created a disturbance serious enough to summon 10 police units. The restaurant was closed for hours afterward.
>
> Saturday night's attacks were senseless and over the top. How many young men does it take to relieve a single unsuspecting citizen of his iPod? The victims all were punched and beaten repeatedly; one was hit in the face with a baseball. The take: a handful of electronic toys, a bicycle, a wallet.[16]

In June 2011 "as many as 15 teens … stormed Chicago Transit Authority buses, attacked their victims and darted off with cell phones and other electronic devices"[17]

Yes, the perpetrators were black.

Incident after incident, groups of young men beat and rob victims. Streeterville, the Gold Coast, the Magnificent Mile, all up and down North Shore Drive were reports of mob violence against individuals and businesses.

> Pausing from passing out fliers for a discount men's store in the 400 block of North Michigan on Sunday, Joseph Reyes recalled being roughed up by a mob of about a dozen teens in October while he was wearing a gorilla suit to promote a Halloween store. Similar groups tried to shoplift from the store, prompting owners to hire private security.[18]

Even quasi-famous people get flash mobbed:

> The latest attack occurred early Thursday morning. A spokesman for the Chicago Police Department said the attack involved "multiple" perpetrators near an elevated train platform. Described in the police report as a "strong arm robbery," the group of assailants took the victim's iPad and money and punched him in the face. No arrests have yet been made in that case.
>
> The Chicago Tribune reported the victim was Jesse Andersen, the 35-year-old brother of Smashing Pumpkins front-man Billy Corgan.[19]

Given the epidemic of racial violence in Chicago, readers were increasingly indignant that newspapers were not reporting that all of the assailants were black. *The Chicago Tribune's* Steve Chapman had an answer ready: you are a racist if you even ask.

> There are good reasons not to identify the attackers by race. It's the newspaper's sound general policy not to mention race in a story, whether about crime or anything else, unless it has some clear relevance to the topic….
>
> My question to readers accusing us of political correctness is: Why do you care so much about the attackers' race? If you fear or dislike blacks, I suppose it would confirm your prejudice. But otherwise, it tells you nothing useful.[20]

Well, Mr. Steve Chapman, here's one reason that we should care: when papers like the *Chicago Tribune* support affirmative action, racial quotas, and other race-based solutions to very difficult problems, asking for the paper to identify the assailants is one way of asking "How's that working out for you?" On a more practical level, giving the details may help someone avoid being a victim of the next mob attack.

Let's take the flip side. What if a bunch of Mormons or Methodists piled out of church and went on a violent rampage? Would that be a story?

Even Chapman and the *Chicago Tribune* could not miss that one.

Another *Tribune* genius weighs in, labors mightily, and brings forth the same mouse: All the rioters are black, Mary Schmich concedes. But they were motivated by robbery, not racial animus, sayeth the mind-reading geniuses at the *Chicago Tribune*.[21]

Besides not all the victims were white. That proves it was not a race riot.

Once again, confusing victims with perpetrators.

SARAH PALIN DID IT

While Chapman and the *Chicago Tribune* do not even want to consider the question of race, Gary McCarthy, Superintendent of Police in Chicago—the same guy who said there was no problem at the North Avenue beach—is a bit braver and bolder. He came up with a person to blame for the hyper-violence in Chicago: Sarah Palin.

> The NRA does not like me, and I'm okay with that!
>
> Federal gun laws facilitate the flow of illegal firearms into our urban centers across this country are killing our black and brown children.
>
> We've got to get the gun debate back to center with the recognition of who's paying the price for the gun manufacturers being rich and living in gated communities.
>
> I snapped on the TV to relax and what was on TV? Sarah Palin's Alaska. And she was Caribou hunting and the right to bear arms. Why wasn't she at the crime scene with me.[22]

Thank God for YouTube. It is there we can watch the Superintendent of Police in Chicago appearing in the church of race-baiter Father Pfleger, blaming Sarah Palin and institutional racism for black violence in America.

At least he talked about race.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Chicago Superintendent McCarthy

TIRED SOLUTIONS AND BLAME SHIFTING

Without YouTube, we would not have heard from Bobby Rush, the Chicago congressman with the distinction of being the only person to ever defeat Barack Obama in an election, and a onetime big dog in the Black Panthers. Rush put together a meeting to talk about crime. And of course they trotted out all the usual solutions: More jobs, more gyms, and more free stuff. If there is any place where they have tried these solutions nonstop for fifty years, it is Chicago. Even so, they pressed on undeterred for more, more, more of the same.

Rush said flash mobs have existed in Chicago for as long as he can remember. The only reason people are paying attention now is the criminals have left the ghetto for greener pastures.

> "You know as well as I—shootings, killings, and flash mobs," Rush said. "This is a new one now. Flash mobs, pepper spray assaults by young men have dominated this weekend's news. I'm disturbed because it happens on the South Side on a regular basis. It seems as though when it happens on the North Side, then it's newsworthy.[23]

I actually did not know that. Turns out everyone knew about the mob activity on the South Side except me. On June 8, 2011, black columnist Stella Foster let the cat out of the bag:

> I heard from a reader who informed this columnist that the flash mob incidents have been going on for the longest time on the South Side with virtually no media mentions nor any real action on the part of our Chicago Police Department. The reader told me that certain drugstores and supermarkets have been attacked by groups of young males, who would congregate in the parking lots of these businesses, walk into the stores, take what they wanted and then boldly walk out and jump on bikes for their getaway. When the reader asked why the store employees didn't call the police, the response was, "We stop calling the police because it happens so frequently that the police stop responding."
>
> I know this is a big challenge for the Chicago Police Department, but more policemen will have to spread out and be more visible in patrolling the city, not just the Gold Coast and the

> Loop areas. And I am sure Mayor Rahm Emanuel will not play games with these thugs. And remember, decent law-abiding African Americans are victims, too.[24]

If you ever wondered where these crazy kids could ever get the idea that flash mobbing has no consequences, look no further than the South Side. Stella went on to say that we should be calling them "flash thugs" because flash mobs are "supposed to start dancing."

In June 2012 it started up again. Black mobs were under investigation in at least five violent incidents in downtown Chicago in a two-week period. According to the award-winning police blog Second City Cop, there may be twenty-five more incidents of mob violence and lawlessness that weekend alone that were never reported.[25]

On June 9, 2012, shortly after the Chicago Blues Festival ended at 9:30 p.m., a mob attacked an out-of-town visitor and left him with a broken jaw. "Seven juveniles ranging in age from 13 to 16, were charged with felony mob action … in connection with an attack in downtown Chicago."[26]

Thirty minutes later, another mob in a nearby subway attacked a man trying to protect his wife from theft and assault. *The Chicago Tribune* reported that the police said "the woman dropped her iPhone and one of the teens picked it up. The husband told the teen to give it back and the group attacked him, pushing him to the ground and punching and kicking him."[27] The paper published pictures of the assailants. All of them were black and none of them have been arrested or identified.

The next night, June 10, a doctor at Chicago's Northwestern hospital was beaten by a mob. It was the second attack on a doctor in that area in ten days. All the suspects were black, though the victim told the *Chicago Tribune* race had nothing to do with it.[28]

I only wish my doctor were a mind reader as well.

The Chicago New Report provides details_of similar assaults for the following weekend:

> Saturday, Chicago police officers were kept busy trying to control huge crowds of unruly, young African Americans in the city's increasingly violent downtown area. Separate groups, of nearly two hundred people, were responsible for several disturbances and at least one robbery in the area.[29]

The beat reporters are not connecting the dots, and three Chicago columnists are doing everything they can to deny the dots even exist. In June 2011 *Tribune* columnist Mary Schmich, recounting the black mob violence at the time, said "there's another fact that you also know, but it's one you haven't read in the *Tribune* or seen explicitly stated by most of the official media: The young men were black." Which, of course, has nothing to do with anything, she said. And besides, she and her friends worry how reporting the race of the criminals "will reflect on all the good black kids."[30]

A steady stream of headlines tell the rest of the story:

Random attacks cause concern in Chicago - *Chicago Tribune*

Police Supt. Garry McCarthy vows to hunt down 'flash mob' suspects - *Chicago Sun-Times*

Officials: Flash Mobs Already Plague South Side – CBS Chicago

Four robbed, attacked by mob of young men in Streeterville – *Chicago Sun-Times*

Teen mobs suspected in downtown assaults – *Chicago Tribune*

Boy mugged by group of teens near Ogilvie Transportation Center – *Chicago Sun-Times*

The list goes on and on. So does the list of universities, sports teams, retail associations, hospitals, and others that have warned their employees and customers that downtown Chicago is now a dangerous place.

Columnist Mary Mitchell grudgingly acknowledges all the mob attackers are black. Mitchell doesn't much like that, but she insists race has nothing to do with it. She says the attackers are from the suburbs, so don't blame Chicago. Yet she openly worries that her grandchild goes to school with too many white children.[31]

While city officials and the Chicago media stumble over each other to deny the racial violence, at least one black Chicago alderman figures if you can't beat 'em, join 'em. In June, Alderman Anthony Beale said if METRA, the city transit agency, does not hire more minorities, "people are going to get hurt." Even the *Sun-Times* could not ignore that: The headline said: "Beale predicts violence if METRA doesn't hire more minorities for rail project."[32]

A few days later, on July 5, people were enjoying the July 4th fireworks celebration when suddenly they were set upon by a mob of dozens of black people intent on violence. One man was taken to the hospital, but was in good condition. Eleven black people were arrested and charged with assault.[33]

Police blamed the problems on teens without parents. As usual, the media did not report that the mob was black.

Local television reporters did remind people that it was the latest in a series of mob attacks in the downtown and upscale North Side area.

Two days later, talking about the fireworks mob, the CBS Chicago affiliate reported that "Sources told CBS 2's Suzanne Le Mignot that 17 other people were arrested overnight for other mob attacks across the city."[34]

On July 6 Chicago police issued a warning to tourists and locals about the violence taking place downtown … by black people.

One year after the first edition of this book, and the police superintendent is at it again. This time, during a panel discussion on WCGI-FM radio in June 2012, he addressed the crowd and said he knew police had done a lot of "wrong." He then blamed the "pilgrims" for the plight of African Americans, or something like that. If you can figure out what he is saying, let me know.

In November 2011 six black men kidnapped and raped a fourteen-year-old girl on her way to school. No Pilgrims are under investigation at this time. "Police said the assault happened a day before a separate assault on a 14-year-old girl, this time near President Barack Obama's house in Hyde Park."[35]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: It's the Pilgrims Fault

The crime happened two blocks away from the home of the President of the United States—an area where crime is rarely reported.

"If something happens near Obama's home, we rarely report," said a member of the Chicago Police Department who patrols in that area. "We usually just call it vandalism. That is the way they want it."

This Chicago cop seems to feel if he let me print his name he would get fired. Crazy huh?

When I visit Chicago they take me around town. They seem to think I need protection. Let's see how I did at WVON, Chicago's largest black radio station.

9
CHICAGO: THE SEQUEL

How to Get Kicked Off a Black Radio Station

How do you get kicked off the air at a black talk radio station?

Just follow these directions.

Step One: write a book about race.

Step Two: write an article for World Net Daily about how Chicago is Ground Zero for this new epidemic of racial crime and violence.[1]

Document it with lots of links—especially to YouTube. Leave out the explanations, solutions and apologies. (The book is for people who simply deny these crimes take place, so explanations are not much good for people who don't believe the problem exists in the first place. A lot do not.) I tried the "solution game" once. "Stop rioting?" I proffered. No one liked that.

Step Three: Send the story to the largest black talk station in Chicago. Would I be available to talk about the World Net Daily story on *The Perri Small Show* on WVON in Chicago?

Sure.

Soon after the show started, it was clear Perri had not read the WND article, which is understandable. Ninety-nine out of a hundred conversations in the media about race go through the same kabuki: Ignore the victims. Humanize the thugs. When it is over, congratulate each other for superior moral sensitivity.

But this conversation was part of the 1 percent, so I started in: "There are large groups of black people going through the streets of downtown and other parts of Chicago doing some really horrific things. Even crazier, reporters and newspapers ignore it. It has happened hundreds of times all over the country. And a lot of it is on YouTube. So it is hard to deny."[2]

Perri tried to change the subject—first to me and my motives for writing it. Then to long exasperated explanations about why those criminals were creating dangerous mayhem.

I didn't go there. Instead I played the Dr. Phil card. Liberals have been justifying this horrific behavior for fifty years. "How is that working out for you?"

Crickets.

I've been writing and reporting about race since the 1980s. First as a staffer for a Republican Hispanic elected official. Then as a ghost writer for the first black chair of the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights. Later as a reporter, when I wrote several stories on fake hate crimes. I wrote a story that got a black man out of prison. That was a big deal on *Court TV*.

Because I know how treacherous this ground can be, my rules are simple. As I mentioned in the introduction, there are no generalizations, no stereotypes, no apologies. Just the facts, ma'am.

That way, there are no land mines.

Perri got frustrated when I refused to join her "grad student sociology seminar with pizza on the floor" discussion. She turned up the heat, saying she finally figured out I was some kind of … She searched for something really, really bad to call me. Then she found it. She figured out I was some kind of … *conservative*.

Reading from_the article, she quoted her favorite Chicago journalist, Ravi Baichwalan, a news reader at the local ABC affiliate. He said anyone who thought race was important in any way was an "idiot." Of course Baichwalan wasn't counting all the stories his station has done about the black caucus, black teachers association, black schools, black scholarships, and the like—stories, I must point out, that were sometimes written by members of the National Association of Black Journalists. Instead Baichwalan was talking about your humble correspondent. No big deal. He never got around to refuting my facts either. Other than to say he did not like them very much, or me for pointing them out.

Finally we arrive at the final step in Colin Flaherty's sure-fire method of getting kicked off the air at one of America's biggest black talk radio stations.

Step Three: Insist on the facts.

Liberals try to ignore the facts all the time. And then in the same breath, after they realize ignoring the facts is futile, they defend what happened. Perri echoed a caller who, following the Million Man March in 1995, said

that white people should not be surprised if black people turn to “violence.” She said it wasn’t a race war but then defended it as though it were:

> If the reason you wrote this article is to say the black people are ready to start a race war against white people, that is not true. The only reason they think that is because of all the damn dirt white people have done to them.

Which was echoing what a previous caller said.

It’s the same semantic gymnastics all the time. “The riots are not happening. But here is why they are happening.” Or in this case why they should happen.

Perri plowed ahead. “Ravi Baichwalan is very beloved,” Perri said. “He’s on the number one station. You called him an idiot.”

Oh jeez! He thinks he is Deepak Chopra. She thinks he is Jesus Christ. And I think he is a clown. I knew this wouldn’t end well. “I didn’t call him an idiot. I called him a clown. He called me an idiot. Can we at least get our facts straight?”

I only *thought* he was an idiot. But that didn’t matter. I had crossed the line. Soon she was bragging to her Chicago audience about how she hung up on me because I was rude and “I would never get it” and she “was not going to put up with (my) madness.”

Told you it was easy.

10
CONFESSIONS FROM A NETWORK NEWS DESK

MSNBC's Golden Girl Answers the Question:
If this is happening, why haven't I heard about it?

If someone sees a black person committing a crime, should they report it if it makes black people look bad?

Should Muslims cover up wife beating, genital mutilation, and childhood sexual abuse in their community just because saying something gives ammo to the Islamophobes?

These are seemingly simple questions, but they were difficult for MSNBC's new golden girl, the host of the *Melissa Harris-Perry Show*. At least they were when Mona Eltahawy appeared to talk about her cover story in *Foreign Policy* magazine on misogyny in the Arab and Muslim world. Eltahawy had her arms broken in a demonstration and was tortured and raped in an Egyptian jail cell. So she seemed a bit surprised to find someone questioning her right to draw attention to these atrocities. Maybe because she thought she was in a news studio. Harris-Perry cleared that up right away:

> I start with a little bit of trepidation in this conversation, in part because I know some of the critiques of this," said Harris-Perry. "The very idea that Western press, those that are not from these nations, who are not Muslim ourselves, who are not part of these traditions—[1]

It is worth interrupting here to note that the "traditions" that Harris-Perry was referring to were involuntary female circumcision, wife beating, and childhood sexual abuse. At least those are the only three Eltahawy had time to mention. Back to Harris-Perry:

> —[people] can look at your article and say "Ahhh, look at how horrible those men, or those societies, or that religion is." And that is part of the reason why, for example, we have an underreporting of rape and domestic violence in African American communities. Because we know the violence enacted on black men by police, so we often don't call. Right?"[2]

Eltahawy was bobbing her head in sympathy, though it was news to at least one viewer—not just that rape was underreported, but that Harris-Perry ever had any doubt about anything.

Then Harris-Perry brought in the big gun: Harvard Professor Leila Ahmed. Professor Ahmed questioned whether Eltahawy should have written the article at all. Not because it was false, but because it was true. It just made Muslims look bad. Obviously, Professor Ahmed was familiar with NBC's guidelines for what makes news.

"You began, Melissa, by noting that some things in the African American community are not publicized precisely because of the racism," said Dr. Ahmed as Harris-Perry nodded in agreement on the split screen. "Mona, I appreciate what you do," continued Ahmed. "I would love it if—I understand if you want to get your message across. It's an important message. But if possible [you should not] give fuel, fodder to people who simply hate Arabs and Muslims in this climate of our day."

Eltahawy seemed taken aback.

"That's the whole point," she said. "It's not me that makes Muslims look bad. It's those atrocities that make Muslims look bad. And as a writer, it's my job to poke the painful places."

It is not all that often that reporters and professors gather on a nationally televised news program to talk about withholding news stories if it makes their favorite ethnic or racial or religious group "look bad."[3]

They usually do that over dinner at MoveOn.org conventions.

I emailed Harris-Perry and asked if she ever refused to report a violent crime because it would make someone look bad. And if so, wouldn't that make her an accessory? I asked the other two guests as well. I'm still waiting for a reply.

A version of this chapter appeared in World Net Daily. One of my readers sent it to Jennifer Pozner, the director of Women in Media & News, which of course is WIMN.

> I happened to see that episode of the Melissa Harris-Perry Show, and I can tell you the discussion was nuanced, challenging, and not at all as represented below in the article you forwarded.
>
> I am wondering what you hoped the result would be of forwarding this email to me? As a media critic, did you think I wouldn't have a critique of Mr.Flaherty's attempt at sensationalism and fear-mongering?

He must have thought she would learn something.

The *Springfield Patch* had another take: They said it was the "craziest thing I have ever seen on national TV news."[4]

In Chicago, a columnist said much the same thing the year before. As noted in the last chapter: *Chicago Tribune* columnist Mary Schmich revealed to readers in June 2011 that the *Tribune* and other media refused to report the race of the flash mob participants. She confessed that they were indeed young black men, but then towing the line explained that it didn't matter their race and mentioning the fact only reflects poorly on the good black kids.[5]

Now you know.

11
MILWAUKEE

Memorial Day. Juneteenth. July 4th. Riots flow like good,
sweet Milwaukee beer and brats.

"Big Mike" Hagler does not want to hear any more excuses for race riots at the Wisconsin State Fair. Or for fights and gunfire at the Juneteenth celebration in downtown Milwaukee. And he has a simple solution for the hundreds of black people who terrorized the Mayfair Mall: Knock it off!

"Every time there is an event going on, people want to pull out guns and go crazy," said Mike Hagler. "Everything is getting cancelled: State fairs. Summerfest." He continues:

> All people want to do is fight. Y'all acting like animals. And it is crazy to say it is our own people acting that way.
>
> It's crazy when you go to an event and there be a majority white people there. As soon as black people come around that get to moving out of the way. They already know what is going to happen.
>
> It's like when you want to go to Juneteenth. I ain't going to go to Juneteenth because people already know what is going to happen. People are going to be shooting and fighting.

Big Mike has lots of videos calling out black mob violence in Milwaukee. And Big Mike is still a teenager.

It cannot be as bad as he thinks right?

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: "Big Mike" Hagler

WHAT BIG MIKE IS TALKING ABOUT

In New York, the locals talk about the best place to get a bagel. In San Francisco, it's the Italian restaurants.

In Milwaukee, the discussion often turns to race riots: Which one was the worst? Was it the spontaneous violence of the State Fair of 2011, where hundreds of black people beat and terrorized the crowds in and out of the fairgrounds? Or was it the annual rolling race riot and black celebration known as Juneteenth? If so, what year? Violence is a regular feature of this annual downtown party. A lot of it has been caught on video and is available on YouTube.

Others hold out for the Fourth of July. For at least three years, groups of hundreds of black people have done all sorts of bad things, requiring mounted police, helicopters, and paddy wagons to bring it under control.

And let's not forget the random acts of racial violence in buses, on street corners, at shopping centers, and in other public places that are so popular on YouTube. Hadn't heard about that? Neither had I. We both need to get out more.

Let's start with the July 4, 2011.

It started out like a flash rob that could have been in Philadelphia or Chicago or any of the dozens of other places around the country where black people meet at, rush in, and rob a store. Fifty to a hundred black people rushed into a BP store after the fireworks. They looted it and ran off. But then this crew took it to a new level. They headed to a nearby park, where ten to twenty local white kids were enjoying a Fourth of July firework gathering.

Milwaukee Police Chief Flynn described what happened next as "fights," which is a curious way to describe a large group of black kids beating up a small group of white kids. How about *race riot*? Though some reporters blanche at that term unless the perpetrators issue a press release stating their racial intentions. Perhaps some of the victims tried to defend themselves, but that is not clear either.

Police came. The mob ran away. Police refused to take a report or investigate the riot. Or show any curiosity in the convenience store videotape—that night anyway. The next day, victims started calling police

wanting to know the status of their investigation. The police on duty knew nothing about it. No one had even filed a report.

They called reporters and things started to happen.

Soon the police chief and Mayor Barrett held a press conference. The chief tried to downplay the racial angle. Over the weekend, said the chief, the city had victims of crime that were black and white and Asian, so that proved that "crime was colorblind," and he did not appreciate that some people on blogs and talk radio were trying to "sensationalize" it.[1]

At least there was not much danger of that from the initial coverage by the local daily paper. (This is almost word for word what Emily Guendelsberger, the liberal Philadelphia reporter, said after a black mob beat her up. And what Mayor Nutter said before reality forced him to open his eyes, if only temporarily.)

The level of violence finally forced the local paper to do what the local police would not: Talk to the victims.

> Shaina Perry remembers the punch to her face, blood streaming from a cut over her eye, her backpack with her asthma inhaler, debit card, and cell phone stolen, and then the laughter.
>
> They just said "Oh, white girl bleeds a lot," said Perry, 22, who was attacked at Kilbourn Reservoir Park over the Fourth of July weekend.[2]

The next day, more and more victims of this racial violence came forward, describing the attacks, the laughing, the beating, the weapons. "They were just having a good time," said one of the victims of the attackers, referring to the laughing and joking during the violence. Another victim said, "I heard laughing as they were beating everybody up. They were eating chips like it was a picnic." Sound familiar?[3]

The chief started singing a different tune, saying the members of the mob were barbarians. But by then it was too late: The people of Wisconsin and Milwaukee knew two things: One, they had a full-scale race riot; and two, the police were not capable of calling it by name, let alone do anything about it.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Juneteenth

This attack came after the black holiday celebration in Milwaukee known as Juneteenth. News accounts are sketchy at best. But one year later, after another massive disturbance where fifty-four people were arrested as a helicopter kept tabs, witnesses recounted their experiences from 2011.

> My girlfriend and I walked up to Juneteenth last year from Riverwest; we got there right at the end…. Anyways, on our walk back home, a half a dozen squad cars rushed past us and one squad car stopped. The officers were wearing full riot gear and said something to the likes of 'What the hell are you (white) people doing in this neighborhood? Get the out of here, don't you know there is a riot going on a block away?[4]

They did not know the kind of danger they were in.

Longtime Milwaukee resident Sandra Richardson knew. When she grew up, she remembers Juneteenth as a peaceful, happy celebration. Today that is different, she told the *Journal Sentinel*: "If young African American male and female would truly know the meaning of Juneteenth, it would be less violent."[5]

Not everyone is so candid. Several of the victims of the "White Girl Bleed a Lot" beat down refused to describe the attacks as racial. They said it would be too divisive.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Victims at Riverwest in Denial

Two local media personalities had no problem with it. They knew the divisive part was over. Now was the time for justice. Talk show host James Harris, of 620 WTMJ in Milwaukee, told a television audience the facts about the "White Girl" beat down:

> It wasn't a color-blind crime. And it's something that's happening all over the nation. We have this epidemic of black young teenagers that are having mob violence, mob activity from Washington DC out to Denver over in the South as well.
>
> It is part of the perfect storm of entitlement, dependency, political correctness, and this whole idea of white guilt where we're afraid to identify who it is that's attacking and the reasons why they are doing it….
>
> (The Mayor and Police Chief) were more worried about being accused of racial profiling that the fact that black mobs were roaming down the streets hurting people.
>
> This reason why this was a PC response was because it was black mob violence. You guys (fellow panelists) are in denial … We have a real problem. A real sickness in the [black] community, that until you address it, it will continue to explode …
>
> Milwaukee and other major metropolitan areas are facing a crisis of black teen mob violence this summer. And if the powers that be refuse to identify the problem, how in the world do they expect to combat it?[6]

That's a whole lot of truth-telling in one place at one time. So now we know that even truth-telling cannot stop racial violence—at least in that dose—because just a few weeks later it all began again.

This time at the bucolic Wisconsin State Fair in Milwaukee.

August 5, 2011, hundreds of black people beat up white people, damaged their cars, hurled racial epithets, and caused chaos inside and outside the gates of the State Fair. Groups of black people ran down the midway, pushing and beating people, stealing from vendors. It was complete chaos for two hours. Then it continued outside, where state police directed traffic while a race riot raged yards away.

> They were attacking everybody for no reason whatsoever.
>
> "It was 100% racial," claimed Eric, an Iraq war veteran from St. Francis who says young people beat on his car.
>
> "I had a black couple on my right side, and these black kids were running in between all the cars, and they were pounding on my doors and trying to open up doors on my car, and they didn't do one thing to this black couple that was in this car next to us. They just kept walking right past their car. They were looking in everybody's windshield as they were running by, seeing who was white and who was black. Guarantee it."
>
> Eric, a war veteran, said that the scene he saw Thursday outside State Fair compares to what he saw in combat.
>
> "That rated right up there with it. When I saw the amount of kids coming down the road, all I kept thinking was, 'There's not enough cops to handle this.' There's no way. It would

have taken the National Guard to control the number of kids that were coming off the road. They were knocking people off their motorcycles."

Another witness, who asked to remain anonymous, said, "it was like a scene you needed the National Guard to control."

"To me, it looked like a scene out of a movie," claimed the anonymous witness.

"I have not seen anything like this in my life. It was a huge mob, and it was a fight that maybe lasted one to two minutes."

Norb Roffers claimed that as he left the state fair with his wife, crowds near that entrance were large. "As we got closer to the street, we looked up the road, and we saw a quite a bit of commotion going on and there was a guy laying in the road. He wasn't even moving. Finally a car pulled up. They stopped right next to the guy, and it looked like someone was going to help him. We were kind of stuck, because we couldn't cross. Traffic was going through. Young black men running around, beating on people, and we were like 'Let's get the heck out of here.' The light turned, and I got attacked from behind. I just got hit in the back of the head real hard. I'm like, 'What the heck is going on here?' I heard my bell ring."

Roffers further described what witnesses said happened to the man who was lying in the street.

"People were saying he was on a bike. They tore him off his bike and beat on him. We were walking to the west on Schlinger. I was watching behind me a lot more diligently, making sure there wasn't anybody coming to get us anymore."[7]

The local TV had a report about the extreme violence and chaos. The attacks were "racially motivated" said witnesses.

Seven police officers were injured. Thirty-one black people were arrested. "The violence left workers and patrons of the fair in West Allis shaken and reminded many of the mob-like disturbances that occurred over the Fourth of July weekend in Milwaukee." Police Chief Flynn and Mayor Barrett said they were going to get tough.[8]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Wisconsin State Fair

Do they get these characters out of central casting when they want to find ineffectual public servants?

Before the July 4 beat down, before the State Fair riot, before the Memorial Day melee, the people of Wisconsin had a preview of racial violence in January 2011 at a local mall.

Over a hundred black teenagers met in January 2011 at the Mayfair Mall, the nicest mall in the whole state.

> "There's kids running all over the place. They're just screaming, running. I've got a customer on the floor over here. They've busted out a glass table. Get people over here," a Boston Store employee told 911 dispatchers.
>
> "We need police right away. At Boston Store. They're taking over the store. Hurry. The kids are all over the place. All over. The top level. They're just everywhere. Running, screaming, breaking things," another frantic employee told 911.[9]

After they were done trashing several shops inside, they took the carnage outside:

> The police report said dozens of kids forced their way onto a bus without paying and wouldn't get off. While police were clearing the bus, a fight involving forty kids broke out outside McCormick and Schmick's restaurant. The restaurant went into lockdown after diners reported hearing gunshots.[10]

At least the black people in Minnesota had an excuse. When they trashed Mall of America, they thought Li'l Wayne was going to be there.

A few days after the mall carnage in Milwaukee, Shelley Walcott, a black TV reporter, wrote an Open Letter to the Kids Who Tore Up Mayfair. She told them to cut it out, because if not, people would talk bad about them.

> None of you seem to have any concept of what's being said about you out here in the real world.
>
> Look, as a working journalist I am supposed to stay neutral. But through your actions last week you are making things worse on yourself, and the entire black community.
>
> You just reinforced that old standby stereotype that we are all nothing but uneducated troublemakers.
>
> And they're saying that you are just going to be a product of your environment, and will probably end up pregnant and poor … or in prison.[11]

Ah yes, the good old "Stop rioting or people will not say nice things about you" approach. Why not? They tried everything else. There's no word

from Shelley about her advice to the black people who tore up the State Fair and who beat those kids on the Fourth of July.

> Meanwhile, one of the "teens" arrested for rioting at the state fair is keeping it real. He said he attacked white people because he could. "Police say the teen told investigators whites were chosen because he considered them 'easy targets.'"[12]

One of the deniers' favorite weapons is the crime rate and how it is going down. At the same time, what is going up is the number of stories all over the country that say police are refusing to take crime reports. The *Journal Sentinel* in Wisconsin reports that one of the reasons that the chief of police in Milwaukee is able to say that the crime rate is going down is because the police are not reporting hundreds of crimes.[13]

This underreporting is also happening in Chicago, where the Second City Cop blog said on a busy night only one in ten crimes are actually showing up on the books.

In Baltimore, "St. Patrick's Day violence exceeded initial reports. … Youths marched seemingly at will through the Inner Harbor and streets north and west, frequently clashing… Dozens of officers called in from across the city scrambled to keep up with the attacks."[14]

It's happening in Seattle too. There a local TV new station asked "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle?" And they talked to the friends of a murder victim who said yes. They said they stopped wasting their time reporting crime to police because they say police could not do anything about it.[15]

In Atlanta in 2010, hundreds of black people rioted at the Screen on Green outdoor movie festival. "There were hundreds of black teens, apparently there to fight, yelling obscenities, threatening each other, both sexes," said a poster to the Topix news site. The next day, police said only one incident was reported.[16]

The Department of Justice backed up these claims. A 2012 Department of Justice study says "Nearly 3.4 million violent crimes went unreported" every year from 2006 to 2010.[17]

Even *The New York Times* admitted that officers were underreporting crime to make the stats look good. The headline says it all: "Police Tactic: Keeping Crime Rates Off the Books."[18]

One year after the "White Girl" beat down, it happened again. Hundreds of black people were fighting and terrorizing people trying to enjoy the fireworks … at the same place.

Once again, the newspaper did not have a clue what was happening.

How could this happen?

Let's talk about police reporting. Very few print reporters start out to be police reporters. It is a dead end beat. Most of the job involves carrying a portable police scanner, going to house fires, and showing up at police headquarters to look at crime reports. And because most editors equate crime with black lawlessness—and they don't want to be accused of racism—most crime stories are small. It has to be a big story to make it in the front of the papers.

There is only one unforgivable crime for a police reporter: Miss a major public safety disaster. The police reporter monitors the police scanner to hear the chatter among the officers to find out what is happening. The first time an editor ever handed me a police scanner, he informed me about the weekend cop reporter who turned off his scanner to play some basketball. The next day, readers and editors of the paper in Colorado Springs wanted to know why the largest train wreck in the history of their city was not mentioned in the paper. That is why anyone who has ever worked any amount of time as a police reporter simply cannot understand how a major daily paper can miss a major civil disturbance as they did in Milwaukee in 2011. Either the reporters at the Milwaukee papers don't use scanners, or they knew about this civil disturbance and chose not to report it.

And one year later, they missed it again. The *Journal-Sentinel* admitted the first they heard of the July 4th riot was when one of its readers called and told them.

Here's the late account of a big riot:

> One bystander, who was attending the fireworks, called the *Journal Sentinel* Wednesday to say he saw a crowd of possibly 100 youth screaming and running in the area. He said he also saw about 20 Milwaukee police officers in squads, bicycles and on horseback. A police helicopter was also circling above, he said.[19]

In a written statement, the police said everyone was safe. But if the newspaper went down there and figured out what was really going on, there is no record of that. For the second year in a row, I guess we'll just have to take their word for it.

Juneteenth 2012. Big party. Parade. Also lots of cops, police on horseback, and helicopter.

What happened at this overwhelming black event?

We don't really know anything from the papers, except that fifty-four people were arrested. A few days after the event, *Journal-Sentinel* columnist Eugene Kane weighed in. He did not attend the party because he was too busy taking a walk. "But most people I talked to said it was enjoyable despite the steamy weather."

Look at the bright side, he suggested:

> Unlike previous years, there were no flash-point incidents reported. No bottles were thrown at officers, and no fights broke out after the festival ended.
>
> No ugly scenes were caught on camera, only to be replayed on local TV for days.[20]

Curiously, it is very difficult to find news accounts of these events.

People writing on one of Kane's social media message boards (whatever that is) had a different opinion than his immediate circle of friends.

> Chanin Kelly-Rae, an African-American woman who now lives in Seattle, said the arrests at Juneteenth Day recalled her own experiences.
>
> "I wouldn't go to that festival for all the tea in China," wrote Kelly-Rae, who graduated from the University of Wisconsin-Milwaukee and spent several years teaching in Milwaukee Public Schools before leaving in 2001.
>
> "I grew up in Milwaukee and remember all too well this event. I also know my parents made us stay away because someone usually got shot, robbed, there are fights and all sorts of risk," she said.[21]

In 2011 the newspaper did not do much with it, but at least one local TV reporter filed a story about how disappointed he was that a "few people" were causing trouble. And most of the people had a "positive" experience there.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Few People Were Causing Trouble

I probably would have believed the guy had it not been for the video taken from a helicopter showing a crowd of hundreds of black people, maybe more, stopping a car, beating the driver, then wrecking the car. Then doing it again to a different car and a different driver.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Helicopter View

Other video showed thousands of black people milling about, with one hitting a policeman, and others ignoring directives to disburse. The reporter said that was from a "few troublemakers." The video of the violence was rolling as the reporter was describing the wonderful atmosphere. And oh yeah, he said this was the second year in a row they had trouble at Juneteenth. If you are keeping count, by the summer of 2012 it was three years in a row.

Two people were arrested and four were cited. The local paper had lots of pictures of people cooking ribs, eating corn, playing basketball, and dancing. But not one shot of the fifty-four people arrested for disorderly conduct. Not one of the two people caught with guns. Maybe next year.

One blogger, calling herself the Milwaukee socialite, was trying to encourage people to attend. Before saying "See you there," she had to

express her reservations and explain why she would be missing most of the event:

> "I will not be getting there until 5PM especially since June-teenth seems to be the meeting place for thugs with pit bulls, but methinks I can spend my lunch at the opening ceremony to snap a picture or two!"[22]

Kane and the *Journal-Sentinel* were also probably too busy to cover the race riot just a few weeks before over Memorial Day—at the same lakefront park where all the trouble takes place on the Fourth of July holiday season. Police closed the beach after violent disturbances involving hundreds of black people. The closure was reported in a very matter of fact tone as if it was a given. Afterward, hundreds of black people leaving the beach descended on a nearby shopping district where they wrecked and looted a Whole Foods grocery store and a McDonald's. FOX6 News obtained amateur cell phone video showing the chaos:

> "There were cars stopping, yelling at the kids, telling them to stop; one man said 'stop fighting stop fighting' they kept on fighting," said eyewitness Allen Miller. "Other kids were trying to pull them apart. They just would not stop."
>
> "I seen like, eight motorcycle cops, two horse cops, about five cop cars, seven cops across the street. They were right here on the sidewalk right in front of McDonald's, and they were climbing over the rail bottoms, standing here yelling to go, stop, or keep fighting," Alan Miller, who witnessed the ordeal, said.
>
> Miller is a regular at the McDonald's, and has seen this kind of thing before. He says it won't be the last time either.
>
> "I figured everyone walking down to the lake cause it's a nice day, I think something's going to happen that day," Miller said.
>
> The incident is similar to one last Fourth of July when a mob ransacked a gas station just a few blocks away.[23]

Police made four arrests—all day. If you look at the crime statistics—this riot never happened. So for everyone keeping track, we covered the Fourth of July, Memorial Day, Juneteenth, and the State Fair.

"Colin, what about St. Patrick's Day, 2012?" you might be asking.

Nothing happened, if you ask police or check the newspaper. But if you go to YouTube, you see a lot of fighting, police with billy clubs, police on horses, and I don't know if that police helicopter was around or not.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Fighting and Billy Clubs

Maybe the police scanner in the newsroom was broken that day.

Every once in a while people who read my articles will say: “That wasn’t a riot.” Or, “you have no evidence that was a race riot.” I may doubt myself for about one second; then all I have to do is look to the Internet for proof. I watched a YouTube video from November 2011. There were a few dozen black people fighting in a Walmart parking lot. Apparently the fight started inside and then spilled out to the parking lot. One person got run down by a car.

So you tell me what that sounds like.

The *Journal-Sentinel* might be sleeping their way through many of these disturbances, but every once in a while the self-proclaimed “watchdogs” wake up long enough to report something useful. In 2012 they did confess that Milwaukee police were underreporting violent crime to make the city look safer than it really was.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Walmart Riots

When Milwaukee Police Chief Edward Flynn touted the city’s fourth-straight year of falling crime in February, hundreds of beatings, stabbings and child abuse cases were missing from

the count, a *Journal-Sentinel* investigation has found.

More than 500 incidents since 2009 were misreported to the FBI as minor assaults and not included in the city's violent crime rate, the investigation found. That tally is based on a review of cases that resulted in charges – only about one-fifth of all reported crimes.[24]

They do report that the department mishandled cases involving people who were arrested. But there's not a word about cases of mob violence where police were present and no one was arrested.

OK, watchdogs, you can go back to that shady tree next to the barn now.

"But, Colin," you ask, "what about River Splash? Or Greek Fest? Or the other festivals with fighting and gunfire where things got a 'little out of hand?'"

You look 'em up. Big Mike knows. I am through with Milwaukee. Except for one thing: In 2010 Juneteenth became a Wisconsin state holiday.

12
IOWA

Not Peoria or Akron but Iowa? That's impossible. Isn't it?

Surely racial lawlessness has no place in an out of the way place like Des Moines, Iowa, home of the Iowa State Fair. Maybe Des Moines is not as out of the way as we think.

The problem started opening night of the 2010 Iowa State Fair. Large groups of black people congregated and started destroying property. By closing time, inside the fairground, these large groups of black people were shouting it was "Beat Whitey Night" and doing what they said they were going to do: beat whitey. It was caught on tape.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Beat Whitey Night

There is no question that the beatings and vandalism happened. And nobody questions who did it. But there has been something of an intramural discussion about whether or not the black people were chanting "beat whitey night."[1]

You can see one of the actual police reports at theSmokingGun.com. The officer wrote that one of the victims "suffered severe injuries to his eyes, cheekbones, and nose.[2]

One reporter claimed it never happened:

> Capt. Randy Dawson of the Des Moines police department's Criminal Investigation Division said that Murillo was off-duty working at Mercy Medical Center and filed a report saying he'd talked to "officers" who told him they heard it was "Beat Whitey Night" prior to the first incident of violence. Dawson says he cannot find anyone who will own up to making the claim.[3]

Gabriel Stoffa, a reporter for the *Iowa State Daily*, also had it all figured out:

"Teen flash mobs are partly our fault. Kids are lacking in adult efforts to guide positive upbringing … All we can do is keep hoping and provide positive examples."[4]

It goes on like that for five hundred words. You could not pay me to read it again.

The great thing about Stoffa's article is that it reveals his attitude, which is a perfect reflection of attitudes in newsrooms across America: It's not their fault. It's ours.

So we are lucky. We caught them telling the truth. In Chicago, Steve Chapman of the *Tribune* told us race had nothing to do with anything, and anyone who thought different was racist. Now we know that Chapman was lying to himself. What he really meant to say is what Stoffa said, that it was our fault. Thanks, Stoffa, but you might want to stay out of Chicago.

PEORIA? IMPOSSIBLE.

Let's continue this tour of the Midwest. From Des Moines let's go to Peoria, Illinois: The Test Market Capital of the World. Peoria was made famous by everyone from Richard Nixon to Bugs Bunny for asking the famous question: "Will it play in Peoria?" because Peoria represented everyone. If the people of Peoria liked something, most people would.

Apparently, this was a long, long time ago, because the people of Peoria today are playing a different game.

Let's get some details.

It was the Fourth of July. (My these rioters are patriotic.)

The papers tell one story. The video tells another.

The paper talks about a dumpster full of live fireworks catching fire, exploding at random. Firemen are called. A crowd of thousands in the housing project block the access to the fire, and throw lit industrial

fireworks at the police and firemen. They also threw bottles. It sure sounds like they were rioting, but curiously the paper called it a near-riot.

> One officer drove through a locked, gated portion of the wrought-iron fence that surrounds Taft to provide additional access to distressed officers. Doug Burgess, the Peoria police public information officer, said as many as 200 pepper balls were fired before the crowd came under control.
>
> "Every officer that responded said pretty much the same thing—that it was chaotic and like a riot," Burgess said. "Every officer received bruises and burn marks."
>
> Revelers there have traditionally held private firework displays on the Fourth and previously made targets of police and passersby, though not to the same extent as Monday.[5]

I say rioters. You say revelers. Let's call the whole thing off.

The dictionary says revelry is "gay or festive activity, a convivial occasion." I guess the papers use a much looser definition. The papers also said it was traditional. That's just the way things are in Peoria, right?

The video tells another story. This riot was in a Peoria housing project and all the people lining the streets as the fire trucks attempted get to the blaze were black. There were no arrests. The police fired two hundred pepper balls into the crowd before it dispersed. Playing in Peoria is certainly getting "convivial." Look it up.

A few days later, twenty black women were throwing rocks at houses and attacked a man in Peoria. Burgess, the police public information officer, said the episodes were not race riots because the people doing the rioting did not say it was. Or something like that. At least it's several steps up from the outright denial that characterized official reaction just a few weeks earlier when Peoria community group president Paul Wilkinson put his town on the race-riot map with this blog post heard round the world:

> Tonight, around 11 p.m., a group of at least 60-70 African American youth marched down one of the side streets (W. Thrush) to the 4 lane main drag (Sheridan). They were yelling threats to white residents. Things such as 'we need to kill all the white people around here.'
>
> They were physically intimidating anyone calling for help from the police. They were surrounding cars. Cars on the main drag had to slam on their brakes to either avoid the youth blocking not only all four lanes, but a large section of the side street as well. Fights were breaking out among them.
>
> They were rushing residents who looked out their doors, going on to porches, yelling threats to people calling the police for help.
>
> Cars were doing U-turns on the streets just to avoid the mob, mostly male. One youth stated his grandfather was white and several assaulted him on the spot. One police officer answered the call. The youth split into two large groups, one heading north, the other south.

> They were also yelling racial threats to the police officer but he was outnumbered. Another police car did not show up until after the youth finally dispersed and the patty wagon (van) also eventually showed up.
>
> This is the fifth large mob action in about a month with smaller groups of 10-12 are out threatening children and adults a few evenings a week or later into the night.[6]

Peoria resident Kenny Sheridan told the *Journal Star* he saw the large group of black people "hollering and stopping traffic … running wildly around yards and porches. … He did not hear anyone yell that they wanted to kill white people."[7]

Journal Star columnist Phil Luciano said Wilkinson was a blogger, not a real journalist, so his account of facts could not be trusted. City Council member Barbara Van Auken said Wilkinson turned the incident into a national embarrassment.

But did it really happen? Luciano was not convinced, in part because Wilkinson did not go take a video at night during the riot.

YouTube is full of video of race riots from across the country. That has not stopped the denials. But Luciano did remind his readers that, "police didn't find any evidence of any wrongdoing. And no arrests occurred."[8]

In October the doubts disappeared. In two acts of racial violence in less than a week, fifty black people surrounded two cars, shouted racial epithets, and made threats. No one was injured or arrested.

A few days later, thirty to forty black people surrounded a car driven by a twenty-one-year-old white woman. They broke her window and one man pointed a gun at her. No arrests were made. No photos were taken. No one called it a race riot.

In the meantime, city officials were mulling over "what should be considered appropriate behavior for teenagers and young adults," the *Journal Star* reported.[9]

While leaders were wondering about appropriate behavior for kids, others wonder about appropriate behavior for people who are supposed to gather news, then report it without fear or favor.

In the meantime, at least nine race riots took place in less than one year … in Peoria.

Peoria? Des Moines? Milwaukee? Who knew? It's those darn teens.

13
MINNEAPOLIS

This is what it sounds like when liberals cry.

After the first edition of this book came out, the dam broke. People in Knoxville, Charlottesville, Denver, Dallas, and all over the country started asking, "Did you hear about this? Did you hear about that?"

No I had not. Guess I should get out more often. I had thought Minnesota was kind of quiet. Wrong. Totally wrong. Turns out Minneapolis has the strangest combination of black violence and official acquiescence in the country. Minneapolis has had more than twenty episodes of violent racial behavior in the first half of 2012 alone.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Marauding in Minneapolis

But let's start with the biggest.

In Minneapolis, in 2011, more than eight hundred black people marauded through downtown, fighting, breaking, yelling. (*Salon* magazine got mad at me for not supplying a better count. Hey, the guy with the clipboard who hands out numbers at these kinds of affairs was on vacation that week. Sorry.)

A few days later, a gang of black women beat a white woman and her fifteen-year-old and four-year-old daughters after she confronted them about harassing her children over some sunglasses.[1]

A few weeks later, a group of black people attacked some kind of mobile alcoholic beverage cart in Minneapolis—stealing, threatening, all the usual. The newspapers dutifully reported the crime, and dutifully ignored the race of the attackers, except for the University of Minnesota student newspaper, the *Minnesota Daily*. The first edition of this news report said the attackers were black. That was missing from the updated edition of the student paper.[2]

And anyone who noticed the attackers' race was a racist, people at the paper said later. I know a newspaper editor in Chicago who would love to hire these kids.

In St. Paul in February 2011, fifty black people descended on a convenience store in "a so-called mob theft or mob robbery. They stormed in together, their numbers overwhelming and just started stealing" and the video pictures tell the story.[3]

So much for the "long hot summer" theory.

People in St. Paul consider their city to be safer than Minneapolis. Don't know why.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Mayhem in the Mall of America

When Lil Wayne and Drake are rumored to be partying at the largest mall in America, you know that can only mean one thing: riots.

A few days before Christmas in 2011, two hundred black people were fighting, smashing, grabbing, beating, stealing, and having a good time doing it—if the audio on the dozens of videos are any indication.

It took more than an hour to quell the disturbance, which began about 4:20 p.m. as a single fight involving a large group in a food court and

quickly spread through the nation's largest mall, said mall spokeswoman Bridget Jewell. Bloomington police and mall security arrested at least 10 juveniles and young adults on suspicion of disorderly conduct, police said Monday.[4]

Ten people were arrested. All were black.

Guess it's time to break out my "it's a long cold winter" theory to explain the violence.

MINNEAPOLIS BREAKS OUT

The year 2012 started out with a bang in Minneapolis. Not satisfied with being known as the "most dangerous city in the Midwest," they took it up a notch. In the first part of 2012 alone there were between ten and twenty incidents. And, of course, Minneapolis police made sure to point out that race had nothing to do with the epidemic of violent crime in their downtown.

Crime reporter Matt McKinney called the flash mob violence and mayhem "random" and saw "no other real pattern emerges." In his mind the "motivation for the attack remains unclear."[5]

Police and reporters may have a hard time figuring it out. But more and more people in Minneapolis are realizing their city is caught up in a wave of racial violence, featuring groups of black people—big and small, men and women, young and not so young—marauding through the downtown, beating, hurting, destroying, and stealing. Sometimes they do it right in front of the police.

There are a lot of witnesses to these events. There are at least fifteen videos posted on YouTube from 2011 alone.

In Minneapolis, the *Star Tribune* headline "Flash mob actions worry Minnesota police" tells part of the story. McKinney fills in some of the details about one of the incidents from March 2012:

> We were just biking, the three of us, having some laughs and enjoying the night," said the cyclist, who didn't want his name used out of fear for his safety. It was 7:45 p.m. and the street was crowded with people enjoying the unusually warm evening, he said.
>
> "Suddenly 'some kid' ran up to the man's friend and punched him in the face, breaking his jaw. Another eight to 10 youths surrounded the cyclists, yelling and trying to provoke a fight.
>
> Two police officers had been watching seven youths at a bus stop when they saw them "suddenly surged" toward the cyclists.

> As the officers gave chase, the group fled with one victim's bike. They ran through the seating area at Oceanaire's patio, picking objects off the tables to throw at one of the bicyclists running after them.[6]

Eventually four people were arrested, all black.

The bikers got hurt pretty badly, but they got off easy compared to the St. Patrick's Day mauling twenty black people inflicted on a Minneapolis graphic artist named Pieter. He suffered serious brain injuries and now has no short-term memory. A local bank has turned videos of the crime over to the police. He is afraid to use his last name.

An hour before Pieter was beat and kicked into intensive care, twenty black people assaulted an out-of-town couple at the exact same intersection. The *Star Tribune* may be squeamish about reporting the race of the criminals, but *City Pages* is not:

> Melissa screamed as three separate youths came at Kirk, throwing punches. Kirk says he was able to dodge the blows. He remembers one of the assailants smiling while he threw punches, "like it was fun." As people on the street started to take notice of the attack, the mob dispersed, leaving Kirk one-on-one with a man he says was over 6 feet tall.
>
> "I dodged several of his punches before he ran off," Kirk said, adding that he himself didn't punch anyone. "I believe that if it wasn't for my wife's screaming I would have been seriously injured." Thankfully, he ended up with nothing more than a swollen neck. Melissa, a 33-year-old school teacher, was pushed, and one of the assailants burned her hand with a cigarette, she says.
>
> After the mob dispersed, Kirk and Melissa made their way back to the Marquette. There, they talked to a police officer about the incident.
>
> Wrote Melissa in an email: The "cop wasn't that interested in taking a report, since we didn't have descriptions—just African-American. … [I] wonder how many people have been attacked, since our story isn't even part of the stats."[7]

There's more:

> May 2012—"Mob robbers hit convenience stores in St. Paul"[8]
>
> June 2012—"4 shot after argument leads to gunfire in Mpls."[9]
>
> April 2012—"Victim describes 'flash mob' attack in downtown Mpls." The eighth one from February to May, 2012.[10]

After dozens and dozens of attacks, shootings, beatings, thefts, acts of vandalism, and mayhem—many not reported by police or the media—the business owners want the "chaos in downtown Minneapolis to end." They think part of the problem is that at 2:30 a.m. all the clubs must be empty.

“It’s like the beginning of a race: Lift up the doors and all of the horses run,” Celeste Shahidi, the owner of two buildings on First Avenue, described the scene. She thinks bar closing hours should be staggered to prevent the rush.”[11]

Police say club owners are at fault.

Whatever.

City officials do not want any part of this “return of racial violence” business.

“We don’t keep track of arrestees by race,” says police spokesman William Palmer. “And frankly, no, it doesn’t matter. We arrest and prepare criminal cases for consideration of prosecution for those people who choose to break the law. Race has nothing to do with it.”

That’s interesting because the city does seem to care about race when it comes to its hiring practices. They keep track of the race of officers in its affirmative action_reporting and recruiting. According to the city Web site, “The City of Minneapolis is aware of its commitment as an equal opportunity employer and the efforts necessary to meet the responsibilities outlined in the Affirmative Action Plan. The City’s Department of Human Resources serves as a liaison through its ‘Connecting with the Communities We Serve’ program and maintains contact with the following community-sponsored action groups,” including the Black Story Tellers Alliance, African Community Services, Minneapolis Urban League, Minnesota Multicultural Development Center, and other race-based groups.[12]

The city also has a policy to “intensively recruit protected class persons,” including black people. And if they are having trouble qualifying for a job, the city will provide tutoring and change certification procedures to help select more “protected class persons.”[13]

So race apparently matters to someone in the city of Minnesota. At least some times. And of course, this affirmative action is standard procedure at every police department in the country.

Blogger Neal Krasnoff says the violence is more widespread than the police or media are talking about:

> One of my friends was robbed at Nicollet and 7th. They harassed her, then one mutt knocked her down, pounded her head against the sidewalk, then took off with her cell phone. The perps are — yes, you and I guessed correctly — Male/Black/18-35. She’s the 5th person in her circle of friends to be attacked.

The *Star Tribune* is loathe to discuss race, but many of the black people involved in the mayhem are not. They freely post their exploits on YouTube or brag about their crimes.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Minneapolis on Video

Videos of groups of violent black people in Minneapolis are numerous, and some are even set to music.

McKinney and the police are not willing to talk about violence and how race is a part of it. But the readers of the paper, bloggers, and talk radio are.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Minnesota Gangs

"Let's stop being so p.c. about all this," said one reader of the *Star Tribune*. "it's a racial thing, isn't it? Isn't it black youth who are the ones committing the vast majority of these downtown crimes, and aren't they the ones harassing people downtown? Will this comment be censored? Isn't what I'm saying factual, though, censored or not?[14]

There is no doubt the crimes are happening. And neither is there any doubt that a large number of people in and out of the media are ignoring racial violence in Minneapolis. The next chapter shows how at least one reporter in Minneapolis got religion.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Twin City Hip Hop Awards

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Fights in Downtown Minneapolis

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Gang Violence Up 200 percent

14
CONFESSIONS FROM A NEWS DESK, PART 2

The education of a liberal or Minneapolis is a hot, racial mess.

When Mike Williams, the afternoon-drive host at the CBS radio affiliate in Minneapolis, read my WND.com story about an epidemic of racial violence in Minneapolis, he was curious—but unconvinced. At first.

Williams went through the story with your humble correspondent, which is available by podcast online.

SCAN ME!

AUDIO: The Mike Williams Show

"You do not live in Minnesota, correct?" he asked to start off the interview. I had to confess I did not, but I reminded him that I had written a book about the return of racial violence and how the media ignored it and wrote a piece about it for WND. I proceeded to give him some times, dates, and places of fifteen to twenty examples of horrific racial violence in Minneapolis—where large groups of black people roamed the streets of downtown, beating, stealing, vandalizing, and hurting people.

That was in June 2012.

I told him how the press in Minneapolis ignored the fact that all the members of all of the violent mobs were black.

"You're saying the mainstream media is ignoring them. Then how would you have known about them if the main stream media did not report them,"

he asked.

He thought he had me.

They did not report the repeated episodes, the fact that all the mobs were black, and that it was happening all over the country, I told him. It's called connecting the dots. I did my research.

It's not that hard but you have to be willing to look.

The criminals may have been black, Williams conceded, but he did not "buy" the fact that they had racial motives for the attacks, which was okay because that was not what I was selling. "The perpetrators of these crimes are black, I did not attempt to read their minds to figure out why they did it," I said.

It went on like that for a while, with Williams remaining polite but doing the usual media dance: denying the issue existed white simultaneously explaining why it existed. Or why it was so difficult for him to acknowledge it. He concluded that black mob violence was just some kind of statistical fluke, a mystery of nature, and that was that. And then my part of the show was over.[1]

After the break, callers jammed the lines with their own experiences with racial violence in downtown Minneapolis. The first caller was from a woman whose son was beaten by a black mob. After hearing the host and I talk about serious injuries and police indifference, the woman was convinced we had been talking about her son's experience.

We had not. Her son was a different case. An even more serious case.

"My son was assaulted in Minneapolis back in July 2010, and it was an unprovoked attack," said Haley. "A group of males approached him. One broke out of the group and punched him in the jaw and double-fracture his jaw…. We filed a police report. It was very traumatic because I could not get the police department to help me with anything."[2]

After six hours of surgery for a compound fracture of the jaw, Haley set out to find the criminals. And "nobody did anything about it," she said. They would not look at security camera videotape. They would not help her look at it. "They didn't care. I get flamed up thinking about it. They basically told me they had bigger fish to fry."

The Williams' facade was cracking. "It still seems to me that it is not race based, but it just happens to be racial," Williams said. Whatever that

means.[3]

His producer tried to buck him up: Race had nothing to do with anything.

That was too much for even Williams.

“When you are downtown and see a group of kids descending on you and you are white, do you feel a little more vulnerable because of the color of your skin?” asked Williams.

No, said the producer. That was a bit much even for Williams. “Well I do … And that is a terrible thing for me to say.”

If Williams’ door was cracking open, the next callers would give it another nudge.

First up, a black mob beat up a young soldier just back from Afghanistan. “It does seem to be an epidemic,” said the caller.

Then a black man from Minnesota talked about how your humble correspondent was correct in his reporting, and how “these kids are embarrassing me and they are embarrassing our race. And it just makes me sick.”

Creak, the door opens wider “I feel a little odd right now,” confessed Williams, “about some of the things I’ve said. But that is just because I’ve observed this scene and that is just because what it either looks like, or to a white guy, feels like.”

The caller told the story about a group of black people just a few weeks earlier who tried to stop a white kid on a bike. He did not stop and “they shot, and they killed him.”

Williams, undaunted, pressed on. “It just depends on the scene. If that were the case and the kid on the bicycle were black, I am still willing to think they would have shot and killed him.”

Uh, okay, I guess.

Then came a regular listener to the John Williams show who had won a few tickets from the station to a Timberwolves game in downtown Minneapolis. The caller gave the tickets to his son. After the game, the caller’s son and his friend were set upon by a black mob who taunted them, beat them, and hurled racial epithets at them—as well as rocks. The caller told us, “As they were leaving, they held up a gun and said ‘white boy you are lucky.’”

Williams' explanations became less and less convincing, even to himself. He started disagreeing with things I never said or wrote. Finally the segment ended and Williams summed it up: "This is a gut check for you."

Of course over the next few weeks there were several more shootings, lots of fights, and lots of mayhem, all in downtown Minneapolis.

I hereby swear I had nothing to do with them.

15
NEW YORK

Has a Whole Lotta Soul and Racial Violence

If Chaim Amalek, an alias for New York video blogger Luke Ford, had his way, no one would know that mobs of black people are attacking and beating and robbing Jews in the New York area. Or that they shout anti-Semitic epithets. Or that they target Jews because "they don't fight back." Or that it has been going on for a while—and that even Al Sharpton got in on it.

"Such information can only serve to heighten racial tensions between these two groups," said Amalek. "Let us all look beyond the issue of race (in any event a mere social construct) and instead celebrate our diversity"[1]

The *New York Post* saw a pattern that most other media outlets never see—or want to see. To some, it was jarring. A June headline about a series of anti-Semitic attacks read "Anti-Jewish crime wave." *Post* reporters wrote that "in the most disturbing incident, a mob of six black teenagers shouting, 'Dirty Jew!' and 'Dirty kike!' repeatedly bashed Marc Heinberg, 61, as he walked home from temple in Sheepshead Bay."[2]

This was just one of several vicious black mob attacks perpetrated against Jewish people in Brooklyn during 2011 and 2012. Orthodox Jews may bear a disproportionate amount of the violence in that part of New York. But the mob violence in the area is not limited to Jews.

In February 2011, four black people beat and robbed an Orthodox Jew in the New York suburb of Monsey. They were charged with hate crimes after it was determined they targeted the victim based on his religion. News accounts did not mention the race of the attackers, but the video tells the whole story.[3]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Monsey Beating

In a three-week period after Thanksgiving 2010, the same group of black people were charged in three separate episodes of targeting, beating, and robbing members of the Orthodox community. One of the victims, Joel Weinberger, spent four days in the hospital with broken bones and required surgery on his broken jaw and eye socket.[4]

Ford and others, such as MSNBC news anchor Melissa Harris-Perry, who say the media should not report news if it makes black people look bad, don't have to worry too much. Most racial crimes and violence from groups of black people in the New York area are usually not reported—not by the media anyway.

But witnesses and others who know often find a way to drop a dime. Or a video. Or an Internet post.

Just a few days before the Weinberger beating, a group of students from a predominately black school in a predominantly black New York neighborhood were "evicted" from the 9/11 Memorial site in Manhattan_"after they callously hurled trash into its fountains. The vile vandals from Junior High School 292 in East New York treated the solemn memorial — its reflecting pools honoring the nearly 3,000 people killed in the terror attacks — like a garbage dump."[5]

One of the students was found carrying ammunition.

The story did not identify the race of the students. The picture for the article featured a young white person looking over the fountains. But people who posted comments to the story, many of whom said they lived near the school, identified the vandals as black—if only to defend them.

> "The NYPD have destroyed enough young black lives," said poster Blaque Knyte. "I'd be willing to bet you didn't suggest jail for the little white suburban thugs who harassed that elderly bus matron to tears, which IS a crime by the way."[6]

Many of the commenters said the story should have identified the race of the miscreants—if only to protect the community from future mayhem. That was too much for "brooklynborn," who said "I am embarrassed for my fellow Americans who flaunt their racism so publicly. What they did was offensive, but the conditions of where we grew up - compared to the wealth of Wall St - is also offensive."[7]

While New Yorkers continue to debate whether race has anything to do with crime, or whether it should be reported, the list of racially violent and lawless episodes continues to grow.

In May 2011 nearly two dozen black people went on a rampage at a Dunkin' Donuts, "terrorizing" employees and making off with sweets and drinks. The "swarm mob" attacked patrons, destroyed the fixtures, and stole food, said the *Daily Mail*, which published the story with pictures.[8]

A few months before, the same scenario unfolded at a New York Wendy's. A mob of black people were fighting and destroying property, and when it was over, a teenage employee was attacked and hospitalized with a concussion.

Also like the episode before, the New York Fox affiliate removed the videos of the attack from its website. But not before Hip Hop News 24/7 posted it.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Hip Hop News

Let's head over to Rochester, if for no other reason than they had some racial violence there and no one writes about that city anymore. In 2011, city officials in Rochester, New York, had a great idea: let's have a rib festival on Memorial Day. More than two hundred black people showed up,

ate, rioted, and then left. Thirteen people were arrested, all black. One for assaulting a police officer.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Brooklyn-Queens Day Riot

As usual the newspapers tell one story, and the video tells another. The paper bent over backward to avoid telling the race of the perpetrators, but the video clearly shows they are all black. And apparently, that wasn't the first time a local venue has shut down because of fights on Memorial Day. Says the local paper:

> Seabreeze made it a policy to close on Memorial Day starting last year after rumors of violence. The city has an ongoing issue with crowds of youth at the Liberty Pole downtown.
>
> "I think what you saw at the beach is what we've been seeing in many of our neighborhoods for two decades," said (black) Councilman Adam Mcfadden. "It's just that you had a lot of people there who are not used to that culture and got to witness it personally.[9]

I dare you to explain to me what he means by the term "that culture." Go ahead, I dare you.

According to local ABC affiliate WHAM 13, this has been going on in Rochester for a long time in several different parts of the city.

As we keep encountering more places where more black officials say these violent events happen all the time, it gets more and more difficult to see how large the problem is. Other than it is very large. And when the media and officials do everything they can to downplay the events, it makes it even harder to understand the news. They just throw in the usual comments from store owners, victims, and clueless police and elected officials and call it a story.

No one is suggesting that the race of every criminal be reported in every story. But here's where we can start: When you hear an elected official, black or white, say that crime and violence are just part of black "culture," you don't have to argue with them, or do much of anything. Just every minute or so, even if at random, say "What do you mean by that?" Then write down what they say. Then every other Friday, pick up your paycheck. That's pretty much all there is to it.

In June 2011, hundreds of black people rioted on Brighton Beach in an annual event called Brooklyn-Queens Day. Four people were shot and one killed. According to the *New York Post*:

> The shootings didn't surprise neighbors, who've gotten used to trouble on previous Brooklyn-Queens Days.
>
> "These kids come not to swim, they come for turf fights," said Pat Singer, president of the Brighton Beach Neighborhood Association.
>
> "It's a problem every year. It's really hard on the businesses. All day long, all you see are hundreds of teenagers. Of course you're going to have problems."[10]

In July 2011 a Bronx man said he was taunted for being white and was beaten by a black mob on a subway. No charges were filed and police refused to list it as a hate crime.[11]

Near New York in July 2011 David Strucinski of northern New Jersey came to the aid of his friend who was under attack from a group of thirteen black people. He was "savagely" beaten and hospitalized with a coma in critical condition. Nine black people were arrested, including the mother of one suspect who was trying to smuggle him out of the area in the trunk of her car.[12]

On Staten Island in December 2011 two police officers were hurt trying to control a mob of fifty black people attacking a single family home. Firefighters finally disbursed the crowd with fire hoses to get them away from the officers. Lots of pictures and videos show some of the action.[13]

On Memorial Day 2011 hundreds of black people created a "riot" in Long Beach at Nassau County. The local Fox affiliate removed its video coverage from its Web site, but witnesses to the event posting on the Long Island Patch said lawless behavior from mobs of black people was a regular feature of life at that beach town.

> "I was fortunate enough to witness both incidents," said Kevin Spelman on Patch. "The one on Friday (senior cut day) and the one yesterday. I would classify the people I saw over the weekend leaving garbage and vandalism in their wake as 'unsupervised, poorly raised teenagers'! The group involved in the riot was overwhelmingly black. But to your point, does that mean all black youth are troublemakers? I watched two white kids vandalizing one of the benches on the boardwalk.[14]

Some would consider that good news.

Less than a year before, five black men were arrested and two police officers were hurt after another riot at that beach town. The police had chased a suspect into a Long Beach house, where he refused to come out. According to the Long Island Press:

> When the door was finally opened, the two other suspects attacked the officer, a large crowd gathered, and a melee ensued.
>
> "Many members of the crowd began participating in the melee, cursing at, kicking and punching the police officers at the scene," police said."[15]

In September 2011 six black men in northern New Jersey, beat up a man, robbed him, and left him unconscious in the street. The victim was soon run over by a car. He was taken to a hospital where he died.[16]

In May 2012 twelve black women taunted two teenage girls on a subway before "hauling" the girls off the subway, beating them, and stealing one of their phones. The local NBC affiliate did not disclose the race of the mob, but it did not have to because the attack was videotaped.[17]

In June 2012 eleven black people were arrested for rioting, fighting, and mayhem outside of a Long Island emergency room. "The loud and disorderly crowd … walked into Nassau University Medical Center in East Meadow around midnight and tried to get into the emergency room, while threatening the hospital staff."[18]

In July 2012 the papers were full of stories about a "wave of violence" and several attacks at a new community swimming pool in Brooklyn. Cops and lifeguards were beaten and punched. Even the *New York Times* dipped its toe in, referring to the racially-charged debates following the attacks—and fights. Lots of fights.

> On Friday teenagers scuffled with a lifeguard who had ordered them to stop doing back flips, and the pool closed … early. On Monday, two police officers were injured by swimmers who also persisted in doing back flips. Three men were arrested and charged with assault in the second degree, inciting to riot, criminal nuisance and menacing.[19]

Three men were arrested. All black.

My readers at WND.com and listeners at WDEL radio like to send e-mails to local reporters, asking why they are not covering racial violence. When one asked Clem Richardson of the *Daily News* why he did not cover black mob violence, he wrote back: "And you believe this?"

Keith W. Kohn, the Assistant Long Island Editor at *Newsday*, wrote back: "I don't cover NYC and your site appears to dwell on racist coverage. Not interested."

Maybe Keith didn't know three of the incidents were on Long Island. When he does, maybe they will make him an associate editor.

Since my reader received these letters, several more incidents happened:

In October 2012 in Brooklyn, black mobs attacked two Jewish people.

On October 25, 2012, a man hurrying home to seek shelter from Hurricane Sandy was set upon by a group of five black people. They knocked him out, robbed him, and stepped on his head before walking away.

A few days later, the Crown Heights news reports: "A young Jewish boy was attacked this evening while on his way home. The victim, a 10 year old, was returning home from Yeshivas Erev. At approximately 8:15 pm he was accosted by a large group of black youths near the corner of Kingston Ave and Lefferts Ave."[20]

In March 2013 Brooklyn broke out in two riots over three nights because of what the protestors say was the racist killing of Kiki Gray. Two plain clothes police officers shot Gray after he ignored their order to stop and appeared to reach into his waist band to pull out a gun. Kiki would never point a gun at a cop, said his family and friends. He would never even carry a gun. And if he did have a gun, he would never pull it at a police officer. "He was not that kind of kid," said a family friend to the Associated Press. After all, Kiki was only sixteen years old and "some mother's son."[21]

Kiki had a record of at least four arrests for inciting a riot, larceny, and grand theft auto.[22] He had just returned from a baby shower and was hanging out in front of a friend's house. That's when cops tried to question Kiki; he ran. While they were chasing him, Kiki pulled a .38 caliber hand gun out of his belt, say police. Neighbors say that Kiki didn't have a gun and that they heard Kiki begging for mercy, telling the police not to shoot

him anymore. “Stay down, or we’ll shoot you again,” said one of the officers, according to *The New York Times*.[23]

Kiki died soon after. Then came the riot.

“These cops is ridiculous, they really are,” said one neighbor to PIX news. “Running around shooting people’s kids. They were just beating up on a boy on 51st; now they came down here and shot somebody’s child.”

“Kiki was a good boy, in school, just doing his thing,” the same family friend told Channel 12 news in Connecticut. And that is why 130 black people from Kiki’s Brooklyn neighborhood had a candlelight vigil for him that “devolved” into an old-school race riot—violence a city councilman had not seen before.[24]

While chanting “NYPD KKK,” rioters tossed bottles, rocks, and trash cans at the police. They tried to break into a small business that specialized in African movies but the owners were able to fight the looters off by locking themselves into their store behind a rolling metal grate. The fire department had to cut them out later. “It was like the end of the world,” the video store owner told the New York *Daily News*.[25]

Many of the 130 people broke into a drug store, trashed it, looted it, and tried to get the cash register. No luck there. They left after attacking the manager, employees, and a security guard. They bashed a bottle over the head of a minister, stealing his iPhone before he was rushed to the emergency room. While several media outlets downplayed the nature and extent of the violence—NBC called it a disorderly protest—the *Daily News* carried the most complete account of the riot. The paper talked to Mary John, a woman who lived in the path of the racial violence. “People were standing up on vehicles. I saw them take garbage from the sidewalk and throw it onto the street. I saw someone take a TV and smash it into my neighbor’s car. They were throwing rocks at the cars. “I said, ‘Oh my god! What’s going on here?’” she continued. “They were calling out, ‘Rest in peace, Kiki.’ I was shocked.”[26]

A member of the New York City Council who represents the area said black people are upset for a lot of reasons. But no one is listening to them. “There’s a lot of anger here,” said Councilman Jumaane Williams. Black people in New York City are unhappy at the city’s “stop and frisk” policy. And that is why they rioted. Not just for Kiki, he said. “Police officers

shooting black men, black men shooting black men, it's a problem that needs to be dealt with. If they want to ignore it, it's just going to keep happening," said the councilman.[27]

"Justice for Kimani Gray," is a Facebook page full of gauzy memories, accusations of racism, and calls for justice. As well as a Trayvon-like picture of pre-adolescent Kiki, from several years earlier.[28]

At sixteen, Kiki was younger than Trayvon Martin when a neighborhood watch captain shot him last year in Florida, provoking a firestorm of protest. Unlike Trayvon, Kiki left some videos. The videos show a different picture of Kiki. A violent, lawless Kiki that perhaps his family and friends did not know. A person known on violent videotapes as Shapow. That is what he is known as in the Bloods, the Flat-bush franchise of a well-known street gang.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Shapow, the Other Kiki, Part 1

In one video from several months ago, Shapow--a.k.a. Kiki--wearing the trademark blood-red hooded sweatshirt that identified him as a member of the gang, finds a thirteen-year-old-member of the dreaded rival Crips on the street. With a camera phone rolling, Kiki taunted the Crip and pulled off his necklace before stomping it into the ground. He and his friends slapped the Crip in the face before the boy went on his way.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Shapow, the Other Kiki, Part 2

I guess he was that kind of kid. And at the protest riot at least one politician was egging on the crowd, telling them the police were causing racial violence.

This of course does not count the entire city of Camden all the time.

16
BALTIMORE

Baltimore bells the cat.

In the first edition of this book, we talked about Baltimore and the Inner Harbor, but not that much.

My bad.

Like Minneapolis, Baltimore is a mess of denial and lawlessness.

In the first edition of this book I talked about how "police spent hours trying to control a mob of teenagers at the Inner Harbor" where one teen was stabbed. The city of Baltimore imposed "a curfew, hoping situations like that one don't happen again." When the book came out, I received an email from a Baltimore crime reporter who said because the groups of black people did not say they were racially motivated, then the crimes were not racial.[1]

So dozens of examples of racial crime and violence went unreported. Baltimore—especially the downtown tourist area called the Inner Harbor—has been a hotbed of racial violence with large groups of black people attacking white tourists for several years. But few knew about it.

But that changed in April of 2012 when a video of a black mob beating, stripping, and mocking a white tourist went viral. The police downplayed the incident, insisting for the bazillionth time that the Inner Harbor was safe. Just look at the statistics, they insisted.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Beating His Pans Off, Literally

Mayor Stephanie Rawlings-Blake called the episode in April a "bar brawl." And the *Baltimore Sun* suggested that violence at the Inner Harbor was part of an "Easter Tradition" of "kids milling around."[2]

I guess they figure if there are no police reports, there is no crime. And that is what was (and is) happening in Baltimore. Several weeks after the video shocked the world, *The Baltimore Sun* came out with a story that showed that the violence connected to that event was far more violent than the police said. "We had over 500 people come from different sides of town. But they didn't take over," said Maj. Dennis Smith, commander of the Central District. All black people, witnesses said. "But the tapes reveal other calls as well. Among them were a fight that left a man unconscious on Redwood Street, guests at the Hyatt Regency Hotel being harassed, and frightened youngsters taking refuge inside a Days Inn to escape an angry mob. … There was a lot of people, fighting, arguing, cursing, fists flying," he said. "You didn't know who was fighting who. Police were there and they did their best, to be honest, but it looked like the number of police officers was not enough for that mob. It was scary."[3]

Then came Maryland state legislator Pat McDonough. He belled the cat.

McDonough said mobs of black people are "terrorizing" the Inner Harbor. He called on the governor to send in the state troopers to make the neighborhood safe. In the meantime, he said Baltimore should be declared a "No-Travel Zone" because of the largely unreported black mob violence.

"[The Inner Harbor] is a dangerous place to visit," said McDonough. "People, retired police officers, have been calling me telling me this has been going on for a long time and the city and the mayor are covering it up," McDonough said.[4]

McDonough's "aha" moment came two months before when he and his wife were in the area for a charity fundraising dinner. "A mob of nearly 100

people ‘battling’ in the middle of the street. It was a pretty frightening sight.”[5]

“There were no police around. No police reports. And no stories in the paper. Violence and mayhem among young black people in the Inner Harbor is the new norm,” said McDonough. “And this has to stop.”

McDonough’s comments were echoed by many callers to his talk show on WCMB in Baltimore, and by a New Jersey tourist as well. “My husband and I came to Inner Harbor last month and stayed at a hotel there,” said the visitor to Baltimore who did not wish to be identified. “That night, we looked out our hotel window and saw at least a hundred black people walking down the middle of the street, fighting and acting in a menacing way. The police did not show up for at least an hour. When I got back to New Jersey, I was curious about what happened. Then I learned there were no police reports. No newspaper stories. It was as if it had never happened.”

The Baltimore Sun reported on the same incident:

> There is a disconnect sometimes between what police see as normal and routine and what others view as scary.
>
> When Denise Kostka and her husband saw a mob forming outside her downtown hotel, she became frightened.
>
> She didn’t see a lot of police, the young teens were massing at the corners, and all the images of Baltimore that people have -- The Wire, the murder count, the drugs, instantly filled her head.
>
> For the police, it was just another group of kids they had to push out of downtown. They made no arrests, saw no crime, had no reason to make an announcement. There’s not even a report – it’s just something that happens.[6]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Upper Fells Attack

The St. Patrick's Day riot was just one of several violent events featuring black people in the Inner Harbor.

One mile away from the Inner Harbor, in Upper Fells Point, a group of eight to ten black teens attacked white residents in four separate cases in 2010.[7]

In April 2011 another large group of black people was streaming through Inner Harbor, fighting and destroying property. "At least 100 teenagers roamed the streets near the Inner Harbor, City Hall, the Convention Center and the First Mariner Arena for more than two hours as police used megaphones to order them to leave." One of the rioters was stabbed.[8]

During Fourth of July fireworks in 2011, a child was shot and a tourist was killed among other violent episodes at the holiday celebration.

On March 18, 2012, hundreds of black people streamed into the Inner Harbor, with dozens of fights, a stabbing, threats and other violence that resulted in ten arrests. Police used a Taser on one of the suspects. Baltimore Police Maj. Bill Davis attributed "the rowdiness to the unusually hot weather."[9]

To put the April beating in "historical perspective," *The Baltimore Sun* reprinted a story from 1995, where large groups of black people created violence during and after an annual Jazz concert.

> [In 1993] the Rouse Co. ordered the Harborplace pavilions closed early after about 4,000 young people converged at the Inner Harbor. Although police reported no resulting crime or fighting among the youths, some people expressed fear and discomfort at the size and racial makeup of the crowd, which was largely black, and complained about a lack of security.
>
> Rodney A. Orange, president of the Baltimore chapter of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, said black teens have complained to him that "they feel stereotyped. They only want to enjoy their evening, wherever they are going, but very often they're looked at suspiciously."[10]

Not much has changed in a decade, except back then the media at least reported on the race of the mob, even if only to deny racial violence had anything to do with anything.

Back to the present, McDonough's call for state police to protect the Inner Harbor from "black youths who are terrorizing" the area drew sharp rebuke from local elected officials and the media. Mayor Rawlings-Blake said McDonough's request was a "racially charged publicity stunt," A fellow legislator said McDonough was a race baiter.

The Baltimore Sun called on the Maryland legislature to sanction McDonough.

Meanwhile, in neighboring Pennsylvania and Delaware, some were asking what took him so long.

In Philadelphia, after several years of large-scale violent episodes, some involving more than one thousand black people on the streets of South Philadelphia, Mayor Nutter reversed his stand that the riots were "really not much," had no racial component, and were the fault of "poor reporting."

Less than a month later, according to the *Philadelphia Daily News*, he confessed his change of heart in front of a Philadelphia Baptist Church:

> "You have damaged your own race," he said of the rioters. "Take those God-darn hoodies down, especially in the summer," Mr. Nutter, the city's second black mayor, said in an angry lecture aimed at black teens. "Pull your pants up and buy a belt 'cause no one wants to see your underwear or the crack of your butt."
>
> The head of Philadelphia's chapter of the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, J. Whyatt Mondesire, said it "took courage" for Mr. Nutter to deliver the message. "These are majority African-American youths and they need to be called on it," Mr. Mondesire said.[11]

Nutter repeated his comments several times over the next months, and they were widely circulated in the blogoshpere.

In Delaware, violence among black teenagers was so rampant that the Black Elected Officials of New Castle County wrote a similar letter to the governor of Delaware, asking for the National Guard to patrol the streets of Wilmington. Former state Senator Herman Holloway Jr. said the violence was so bad and the police were so powerless that he and his friends might have to form their own vigilante group and go door-to-door in black neighborhoods to get the crime under control.

McDonough was seemingly unfazed by the whirlwind of criticism facing him for his remarks. "The Good Book says speak the truth and fear not," he said. "And for everything they are calling me, you will notice they are not saying one thing. No one is saying that what I said is untrue."[12]

The Baltimore Sun ran an editorial saying all sorts of bad things about McDonough.[13] Even as the newspaper was still on the stands, the racial violence and lawlessness began again:

In May 2012 two groups of high school students left their bus in the Inner Harbor and beat a white person. "The 19-year-old victim was white

and the attackers were all juvenile black males," the paper grudgingly reported.[14]

In the same month, a melee at a downtown subway station sent two people to the hospital. "It was pandemonium, so you really didn't know what was going on," Sharon Allen, an Upton resident who witnessed parts of the fight said. Officials closed the station for three hours.[15]

A few days later, a crowd of black people flash robbed a downtown 7-Eleven and beat the store manager when he resisted. "It was a lot of kids and they were out of control," Kesha Chester, who was at the store at the time, said.[16]

In June 2012 at the nearby University of Maryland, "three female students reported they had their property stolen on the McKeldin Mall … by a group of 10 people, one of whom allegedly grabbed the buttocks of one of the students, police said."[17]

The assailants were described as "eight black males and two black females."

Note to University of Maryland journalism students: I don't like your chances at MSNBC. You need to refrain from mentioning race and from assuming it was the attacker's fault in order to be a "big time" reporter. Consider the next story. A Baltimore police reporter was another who took issue with the term race riots. Yes, the rioters were black. Yes, it was a riot. But unless they say it is a race riot, then it is not. No problem.

It gets crazier.

City officials in Baltimore knew exactly what to do when a mob of black people beat John Mason almost to death. They blamed the victim.

The mob assault took place in the summer of 2012 at a downtown bus stop, in front of cameras, in the middle of the day, on a crowded street. According to a witness, Mason was "already knocked unconscious and the guy sat there and held his feet while his homeboy just started stomping on his head." Mason is in critical condition and lies in a medically induced coma in a Baltimore hospital.

"At this point, it's unclear what the motive was," said Anthony Guglielmi, Baltimore City Police spokesperson. "We're looking at a variety of possibilities. One of them is an obvious robbery. We're also looking at

the background of the victim, trying to see if there are any disputes that might have resulted in this."[18]

Guglielmi has been leading the pack of local officials who deny any of the dozens of cases of black mob violence in the downtown Inner Harbor area are race-related. Guglielmi, along with the mayor of Baltimore, the governor of Maryland, and others, blasted state legislator Pat McDonough earlier this year when he said black people were "terrorizing" the downtown Inner Harbor. "They were not angry because I was wrong," McDonough said. "They did not like it because I noticed."[19]

While Guglielmi continues his investigation into what John Mason did to provoke this treatment, some in Baltimore are wondering what the city is doing to find the predators. "Looks like Gugliemi got the 'memo,' said one contributor to a local website. "Always blame the victim if he is white."

A few blocks away from where Mason almost lost his life, another videotape of a recent Baltimore racial attack is going viral. This one involves students in a downtown high school bullying a teacher while other students recorded it, commented on it, and laughed about it.

The head of Baltimore's teachers union said it "happens every day."[20]

Politicians and public figures in Baltimore want it both ways: First they deny it. Then they explain it with all the reasons we have heard for the last 50 years. Do you really need to hear them again?

We can't say goodbye to Baltimore without including the Case of the Frightened Ambulance Workers. In April 2013 Baltimore-area paramedics responded to a 911 call in Perryman. They arrived, entered the house, removed the injured person, put her in the van, and then they discovered they were surrounded by an angry mob, fighting and throwing things that hit the ambulance. The paramedics "locked themselves in the unit for their own safety," Richard Gardiner told the *Baltimore Sun*.[21]

So I dutifully called Mr. Gardiner, whose title is Public Information Officer. "How many people were there?" I inquired.

"I don't know. I wasn't there," he said.

"What color was the mob?"

"I don't know. I wasn't there."

It went like that for a while. No arrests. No reports. No statistics for nosy people like your humble correspondent. And then we hit the deadline for

this book, so we will leave this case hanging for the next edition. If you know something, let me know.

Kansas City, here we come.

17
KANSAS CITY

No one is really sure when large groups of black people started showing up at the upscale Country Club Plaza in downtown Kansas City, Missouri, but by 2010, the crowds were so big and so violent they were getting increasingly difficult for newspapers and public officials to ignore.[1]

The Business Journal was among the first to bell the cat, maybe because one of its reporters saw the violence first-hand. Steve Vockrodt described one night as an "ugly scene" of one thousand "youngsters" that was "nothing less than a riot."[2]

There were assaults, robberies, vandalism, and broken jaws. Nearby businesses closed early, and there was a lot of general mayhem. Shoppers were afraid. When police tried to step in, they were greeted with profanities and disrespect by the juveniles "every time there was an interaction."

Vockrodt said he was surrounded by fifteen people who tried to steal his bike. It was not the first time these crowds had caused trouble there.[3]

Back in 2010 then-mayor Mark Funkhouser said the mobs were nothing new, and it happened every spring. Sounds like a recurring meteorological event, much like Haley's comet.

Funkhouser announced he was darn well going to stop it. But by August 2011 Kansas City had a new mayor with the same old problems of black mobs at the plaza. Mayor Sly James was having dinner fifty yards away when three black people were shot during another episode of mob violence.

He vowed it would be different by the next weekend.

The local NBC affiliate said the problem was isolated and expressed confidence the mayor would soon have it under control.[4]

Two years later they are still waiting. And no one is pretending the problem is isolated anymore.

By 2013 local television stations showed groups of black people at the plaza fighting, running from police, and creating mayhem. "The scenes of

teens running and ending up in handcuffs are all too familiar now at the crown jewel of Kanas City, the Plaza" said the Fox affiliate in Kansas City. "Just last week another similar incident."[5]

Another media outlet said it was a "perennial problem."[6]

Many of the attacks happened in February, prior to the summertime curfew, said the Fox News affiliate in Kansas City.[7]

A homeless man told police he was beaten by a group of fifteen kids thought to be younger than sixteen years old. The men and women on the streets say it is a common occurrence.

"It's just unfortunate. I mean I've heard stories about people sleeping under the bridges and people come by and hit 'em with bricks and stuff like that," said Mike Higgins, a Kansas City homeless man.

Another man who calls the streets home, Arthur Scott, told us he was attacked last year by three young teens who asked to use his phone.

By 2013 two years after Mayor Sly James said he would have it taken care of by the weekend, it is clear the problem never really went away. "Fights everywhere," is how one black woman described it. She was also upset that police chased her and 999 of her closest friends after they told them to leave the plaza, and they refused. More police and tighter curfews have not curbed the violence, said the TV stations.

Now police are sending out "community liaisons" to meet with the black people on the plaza and find out what they need.

"The answer is complicated," said the reporter. That is a euphemism for "What that person just said does not make any sense."[8]

One of the people said Kansas City should open up a place where teens can party. Others said the curfew and more police were not effective, because "teens say they hate being targeted and teens never like being told what to do," the TV station said.[9]

At one public meeting the mayor said it was time for a dialogue, but most of the newspapers and electronic media don't permit comments on the topic of racial violence. However, one local blog does not shy away from talking about the racial component of the violence—and the people in charge of stopping it:

> A great many eastside voters might not like (Mayor) Sly James telling their kids to stay away from the country club plaza … So Mayor Elect Sly James is not forced to make a choice

between Eastside support that was integral to put him in office or the rest of the city that remains terrified of black teens on the plaza.[10]

Kansas City? Peoria? Des Moines? We're not done yet. Ever been to Charlotte? First let's head down to Texas.

18
TEXAS

The ugly gets uglier.

It doesn't get much uglier than this: twenty black men were arrested for raping an eleven-year old Latina girl on nearly half a dozen occasions over a three month period in Cleveland, a small Texas town outside of Houston.

Officials found out about the sexual assault when several of the suspects, some still in high school, showed video of the rape on their cell phones. The race of the victim and the perpetrators is all over this story, says the Associated Press:

> Also complicating the case was a belief by many in the predominantly black neighborhood where several of the suspects live that the arrests were racially motivated. All of the suspects are black, while the girl is Hispanic.[1]

Over at The Grio, NBC's black news site, they posted a different perspective. One that talked about selective prosecution, the KKK, and vicious racial stereotypes. The article led off with an account of neighbors saying the girl invited the sexual attacks:

> Neighbors said she dressed and acted like a grown woman, that she wore long dark hair and heavy makeup. She "put up" her age, they said, telling the teenage boys she hung out with at a local playground that she was 18. Her Facebook page is riddled with status updates that brag about her sexual exploits, smoky nights fueled with liquor.[2]

After that, shall we say "unusual description," The Grio topped it off with an admonition that the "incident should serve as an urgent and tragic reminder of the importance of strong community, positive surroundings, and comprehensive sexuality and life skills education for youth that includes gender sensitivity training and anti-violence components."

The Grio has reworked their original news story, turning it into an opinion piece, and removing the calls for better life skill training.

If they were in Philly, they could have gotten the Hispanic girl some pamphlets, reminding her not to say anything to antagonize black people.

At publication, nineteen of the twenty pleaded or were found guilty, and one awaits trial.[3]

Before we put Texas in the rearview mirror, let's head over to the Big D.

People from Texas love to tell me about how they carry guns and that is why none of that stuff ever happens down there. Really?

In August 2011 a mob of fifty or so black people stormed and robbed a convenience store in Dallas. They also beat the clerk, and it was all caught on video. The blog post said it better than most news articles might, saying this is what happens when a "collection of wastoids just decides to rob and terrorize the locals. It's happening all over Philadelphia, in Maryland, in Washington D.C., in Milwaukee—it's a growing trend."[4]

Curiously, the headline talks about the "young people" involved, while the video shows lots of old dudes standing around. If not participating, watching. Not doing anything to stop it.

In Dallas in September of 2011, a group of black people beat a clerk at a convenience store. Turns out that was the *middle* of their spree.

Beatings before and after this.

Texas has also seen some black-on-gay violence: From a Dallas police report in 2011:

> On March 13, 2012, at about 2:00 a.m. two citizens were walking near the corner of Audelia Road and Forest Lane. A dark colored 4 door vehicle (possibly a Buick) with tinted windows and 24 inch rims approached the two individuals and suspects from within the vehicle began to shout slurs that were disparaging and derogatory toward sexual orientation.
>
> There were believed to be 5 black male suspects in their 20's inside the vehicle. Some of the suspects exited the vehicle, and two of them were brandishing baseball bats. The suspects attacked the two victims causing multiple injuries requiring medical treatment.

In Waco, four hundred black people filled the streets of downtown following a July 4, 2012, fireworks show, throwing fireworks and destroying property. When police arrived, they threw explosive devices and rocks at the officers.

"Officers' attempts to move the crowd were not successful and when they moved into the area, the people became hostile," says KCEN-TV.

> The crowd then started throwing rocks at officers and police cars. One officer received a minor injury when he was struck. Large fireworks that explode with a large flame were also thrown at officers by people in the crowd were attempting to use them as hand grenades.

An armored vehicle was used to try to clear the streets. When it was brought in, members of the group started throwing bricks and large pieces of concrete.

Police were forced to use chemical munitions to clear the crowd.[5]

In July 2012 three Dallas police officers responded to a 911 call reporting a kidnapping in progress. When police arrived, the suspects ran, splitting up. So did the three cops. Soon things were not going so well for one of the policemen. After three fights and jumping three fences, he was tired and getting beat up.[6]

He pulled his gun and after the suspect advanced on him, he shot him and killed him.

They found crack cocaine in the house. And the guy who died had a rap sheet full of drugs, violence, guns, and stealing cars.

Apparently none of the hundreds of angry black people who gathered in an emotional, chaotic, and angry scene after the shooting knew that. Or they did not care. The dead man's mom said she knew he was selling marijuana, but insisted the shooting was not justified.[7]

Other family members told the crowd the dead man had been running and the police shot him in the back. That turned out not to be true, though no one would know that for another week.[8]

The *Dallas News* reported that Freddy Smith, who said he belongs to the Black Panthers, screamed at the officers. "I see a lot of white folks and no black folks," he said of the SWAT unit.[9]

Local television reported several members of the crowd had guns. Police broke up fights and fired pepper spray into the crowd.

There were no arrests, but there were lots of police officers in riot gear. They almost outnumbered the crowd. I didn't see anyone getting invited to racial sensitivity training. Maybe those folks who brag on Texas taking care of their business differently have a point.

So how 'bout them Cowboys?

19
NEW JERSEY

Carnivals, casinos, riots: let's have a real good time.

This of course does not count the entire city of Camden all the time.

The liberal reporter freak-out factor in this next story is off the charts. Blacks and Hispanics around the country are in the middle of a nasty race war.

OK, Poindexter: If you want to point out that black is a race and Hispanic an ethnic group, good for you. That does not change the nature of the violence. The conflict is most widely reported in the prisons where inmates are segregated, or segregate themselves.[1]

You may have noticed that I try to shed a lot of the labels the press love to pin on criminals: gang members, flash robbers, teenagers, whatever. For some reason, sticking a label on something helps us dismiss it. Most of these labels do not illuminate, they obfuscate, so I won't do it for this next case either, no matter how much the local paper wants us to believe that mobs of black people beating up Hispanic day laborers is gang related.

Out in Englewood, New Jersey, it took a while, but the black mob violence against individual Hispanics got so bad that even the local paper could not ignore it anymore: "Englewood street gang targeting Hispanic laborers for assaults, robberies," said the *Star-Ledger* of nearby Newark.[2]

A police spokesman told the *Star-Ledger* "several similar incidents have taken place in the downtown area recently. In each case, a group of young black males have targeted Hispanic laborers, and police believed the group, which may be a local street gang, may be targeting them to initiate new members."[3]

There's that mind-reading thing again. If mind reading were admissible in court, these miscreants would have been off the streets long ago. As of now, that only exists in a Tom Cruise movie, so I will try not to do it here either. In the meantime, if the police and papers would tell us how many of these attacks have taken place—how many dozens of times—that would be

more helpful. And if you just stick to the facts, here is what the *Star-Ledger* police spokesman is left with:

> These groups are often extremely brutal in their attacks and purposely target Hispanic residents they perceive as laborers who are illegal aliens that they think won't report the robberies to the police for fear of deportation.[4]

If you notice some mind reading snuck into that explanation, you get extra credit.

Several locals insisted race had nothing to do with it. One commenter who identifies herself as "proudnewarkbaby" flew to the defense of racial truth:

> Not much of a thing with race as it is they make easy victims. They tend to be TOO HUMBLE and subservient. In urban America that's seen as a weak quality so they become targets.

Rest easy, we have an explanation.

Down the road in Newark, a few weeks before, Papa Khaly Ndiaye was living the American dream. This thirty-year-old immigrant from Senegal had been in America for twelve years and was recently married.

Starting at the bottom of a restaurant chain, he had landed his dream job: Manager at the International House of Pancakes in Newark.

He was on the night shift when, a few hours after midnight on a Saturday morning, twenty black people in two groups arrived after a night at the local clubs. Words were exchanged, so were threats. Someone made a phone call and soon help was on the way.

Fighting started. Ndiaye tried to get the combatants out of his restaurant. He stepped into a bullet and died.

Local officials blamed IHOP for not having a security guard on duty. Newark Police Director Samuel DeMaio said, "Having an officer there on the night of this incident certainly could have deterred this from happening."[5]

As far as suspects, none of the twenty people involved in the altercation knows anything. Probably not even the name of the gentle, hardworking man who died during this episode of black mob violence.

Also near Newark, an entire fairground of firemen could not deter racial violence. In the summer of 2011 the headline in the *Star-Ledger* innocently

reported “Flash mob appears at firefighter’s carnival in Union County, causing fights to break out.” By now, maybe you know the drill. One hundred fifty black people gathered en masse, chaos followed.

“Some fights broke out and several people were arrested after screaming obscenities at police,” said the local paper.[6]

They didn’t report much about what happened in this small New York suburb, but we do know that it took police officers from two other cities and the county police to settle it. To get the rest of the story, you have to piece it together from the readers’ comments: “Any description of what was the scene really like, from a locals view point has been removed because of racist language.”[7]

Then the paper chimed in. Apparently no one was allowed to mention the race of the perpetrators: “We removed a number of comments here that were off-topic. We also removed comments that used racist language. Responses to those comments were also removed.”[8]

Control the words, control the thoughts. That’s how George Orwell described totalitarianism. Note to aspiring journalists: You probably want to leave that George Orwell thing off your resume and clip sheets.

In Atlantic City on July 4, 2011, hundreds of black people were milling around Bally’s Casino on the boardwalk near midnight. Soon there were fights and pandemonium, “people running for their lives as a man shoots onto the Boardwalk just hours after Atlantic City’s Fourth of July celebration ended.” And of course the whole thing was caught on video, including the shooting.[9]

While we wait for that, let’s head over to Portland, Oregon.

20
PORTLAND

Oregon, that is. Gets pretty nasty up there. Nastier than locals expect. So let's give them their own chapter.

Oregon? Really? Yes, really. Isn't that where people go to escape racial conflict? Yes, again. But that does not much matter to the people involved in more than a dozen recent examples of black mob violence and lawlessness in Portland.

They are easy to find. What is harder to find is anyone who seems to care.

Let's start with the venerable, up-scale department store Nordstrom. In April 2012 a group of ten to fifteen hoodie-wearing black people stole clothing and raced out of the store. It was caught on the surveillance video.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: "Shopping" at Nordstrom

So far, it looks like just one more of the hundreds of episodes of racial lawlessness that have taken place in more than ninety cities over the last three years.

And it is. But the local reaction gives it a unique Portland flavor.

"As an employee of a Portland area Nordstrom's I have to wonder why you think that we care?" said a poster who called himself Jason Handleman. "Things like this make work interesting and I hold no ill-will toward anyone in this group. Our security personnel spend

> more time concerned with employees than clientele, and honestly most employees, at my store, would not help them if they were in an altercation.[1]

It is not clear whether this person actually works for my favorite department store. Probably not. Even so, Jason became a folk hero for encouraging the lawless activity. Another Portland resident who calls himself Leander chimed in:

> Rich white high school students wait, and grow up to flash mob our economy and legally manipulate our congress with unregulated lobbying. They are taught by their rich white parents that they are helping grow the economy through deregulation and small government.
>
> Funny, *The Oregonian* does not report on the rich old white guys who flash mob and are hijacking our economy and schools. It's well reported in many respected and less corporate newspapers: Guardian, BBC, Aljazeera, Le Monde, and Democracy Now.

And Crazed Sex Poodle wanted more:

> I am actually sort of hoping that it happens more, it seems like a trend worth encouraging. Giant corporations like Nordstrom and Chevron steal every day, taking back is something worth fostering.[2]

Nordstrom is located in the Lloyd Center Mall, the site of two violent episodes over the last two years. Nordstrom was an anchor tenant at the gleaming shopping center in downtown Indianapolis that locals invested so much hope in. Not anymore. No media personality or political figure would admit there's any connection between an epidemic of black mob violence in Indy and the departure of Nordstrom.

But it keeps happening at Lloyd Center, so let's see what happens there.

In April 2011 two black men were arrested for murder after shooting into a gang of black teenagers who had just left the mall, leaving one dead. The year before twenty black men harassed the customer of a shoe store in the mall before shots rang out. No one was hit.

"The past two weeks have seen four shootings tied to the African American gangs, the most recent an alleged attempted murder in an athletic shoe store at the mall Wednesday evening," said The Oregonian, in a rare admission of the race of the alleged criminals.[3]

The Nordstrom theft was one of at least four "flash robs" in 2012.

In April a mob of twenty black people chased a white couple into a convenience store. The local papers described the ensuing assault and

robbery as a “fight.” The mob left when the clerk said “that’s it! I’m going to defend myself” and sprayed them with “pepper spray.”[4]

This is almost identical to a crime from a few days before at a Chevron station.[5]

In June a bigger crowd attacked an Albertson’s grocery store, following the same playbook: Theft, destruction, intimidation, and no arrests despite the video.[6]

The National Retail Federation polled retailers nationwide in 2011 to figure out the impact of flash mob robberies on stores. The report says that “10 percent of the 106 companies polled reported being victimized by multiple offender criminals who used flash mob tactics in the past 12 months. Half of these companies have experienced two to five incidents in the same period.”[7]

Even so, local defenders abound: “Come on folks, they are not Thugs, they are students of YOUR Public Education System,” said Rich of the Albertson’s mob in the comments section of *The Oregonian*.

Portland also has seen its share of public racial violence on the city’s MAX public transit system. In January 2012 a fourteen-year-old white girl was beaten by three black women while about a dozen other black people took videos, shouted racial epithets, and encouraged the assault. Four people were arrested, including a mother of two of the assailants. The mother was convicted of giving police false information while trying to hide her daughters.[8]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Fourteen-Year-Old Girl Beat Down

Despite the video evidence, the district attorney declined to file hate-crime charges.

A local TV station went to a community college to do a news story featuring a class discussing hate crimes. At least one of the students said the decision was fine with her because all involved were "little kids being bratty little kids" and besides, she did not see what happened before the video was taken. The white girl may have provoked it, said the student.

In June 2012 four black people were arrested for assaulting a police officer at a MAX station. *The Oregonian*, true to form, did not mention the race of the perpetrators.[9]

The largest—and to some the most troubling—attack happened in March 2012. *The Oregonian*, reporting on a police shooting in Laurelhurst Park, tried to assure its readers the park was otherwise safe by saying that it is "better known for its seasonal tree colors than for violent crime." Fern Wilgus, Laurelhurst Neighborhood Association's public safety chairwoman, said "the tennis court area has attracted sporadic fights and robberies over the years."[10]

But never mind that. The paper's willingness to minimize the racial violence seemed similar to how a social worker characterized dozens of violent episodes in Philadelphia, some involving more than one thousand black people, as "kids blowing off some steam."

A couple years earlier in Laurelhurst Park there was a homosexual rape following a carjacking. A Latino man got lost near Martin Luther King Jr. Boulevard. When he stopped to turn around, a man jumped in his car and forced him at gun point to drive to the park where two other assailants met them. "He was dragged from the vehicle, beaten and assaulted by all three men and sodomized repeatedly." Two of the three attackers were identified as black.[11]

In June 2012 a group of 150 black people—described by the newspapers as drunken teenagers—assaulted several people in the same park, robbing at least one boy. The TV broadcast may have shied away from describing the attackers, but an online article reported that Sergeant Simpson said the boy's "attackers were 5-10 black teenagers who were randomly attacking white teens in the park." The next night there was another attack. This time three men "said they were attacked by a group of 20-30 black teenagers."[12]

Still, some people seem surprised. “I go running through Laurelhurst Park pretty much every day of the week and have never felt unsafe. So news from the Portland Police about mobs of drunken teens wandering through the park assaulting people is, um, strange and surprising,” said Sarah Mirk on the *Portland Mercury* site Blogtown.[13]

Captain Amerigo, one of the commenters to Mirk’s posting, could have been speaking for a curiously large number of Portland people, when he/she put it all in perspective for the *Portland Mercury*. Sure the assailants were black, “but, for you to say that the Right-wing is without fault in this matter, honey please. You a fool, and you know you a fool. BOTH parties are guilty in such matters, and you know it. You fool.”

Got it?

If so, the people of Portland have a program for you. After a series of violent events among Portland’s black people in 2011, gang coordinator John Canda issued a plea for volunteers.

> “I need 100 strong men who are not afraid to stand with me in the streets of Portland to speak with youth who are robbing, stealing, selling drugs and gang banging who are shooting up our neighborhoods and killing each other,” Canda wrote. “This needs to end now!”
>
> “This is the first piece here,” said Robert Richardson, director of programs at Emmanuel Community Services, who led the first shift of the night. “We have to engage. We cannot sit back idly.[14]

Let me know how that works out for ya’.

21
CLEVELAND TWEETS

Stop me if you've heard this one before. In Cleveland, hundreds of black people disrupted a community gathering with fights, hostility, and all that stuff. Lots of people were arrested, and there was lots of racist talk. Blah, blah, blah.

IMMA' START A RIOT.

People freak out when they hear talk about race. Put the word *riot* in there and that just about guarantees full sensory overload leading to shut down.

Folks who use Twitter are not so squeamish. Racial talk is rampant on Twitter, as is talk about riots. Many are so raw and racist that my friends asked me to stop re-tweeting them.

There has been lots of talk about how Twitter is used to organize "flash mobs." Or to stay away. But few newspapers or blogs have actually reproduced some of the Tweets before, during, and after the race riot. But that is what Unamused Park, the online encyclopedia of race relations, did at the Coventry Streets Arts Fair in Cleveland Heights, Ohio on June 25, 2011.

If you want to capture your own Twitter streams, start a Twitter account (it's free) and download TweetDeck (at tweetdeck.com). Add a column based on your select word or phrase: *riot* or *Imma start a riot*. Sometimes the talk is about getting new music or a party. Sometimes the talk is about real live riots with real live violence. Check it out.

Without further ado, from Unamused Park:

> I wanna go to coventry but NIGGAS black ass NIGGAS on that embarrassing ghetto dont know how to act, dont got no home training type shit.

"NIGGAS," she says, "black ass NIGGAS." *Could* be a coincidence. Interestingly enough, her message was promptly retweeted by three other

people: @_SammiJay, @Bj_Mariee, and @apryl_alone, who all happen to be African-American, as well.

At 7:51 pm, @Look_ItsTreMilz promised the following, which was re-tweeted by uniquebre17:

> Everybody is gonna be at Coventry tomorrow huh?…. You wont see my black ass up there.

"Everybody" is going to be there — except their "black [asses]." Yes, once again, both happen to be African-American. Actually, from now on, everyone mentioned is African-American unless I specifically state otherwise.

At 10:09 pm, @My_FreshAss issued the following stern directive, re-tweeted by IAm_Dnell and CheeksONTresure (all of whom, if you've been paying attention, are implicitly African-American):

> Coventry gone [going to] be full of FIGHTS, RIOTS, BLACK PEOPLE, DRUGS, ND ——>POLICE SOOOOOO YALL BETTA ACT CIVILIZED!!!

Fascinating: "Coventry," he noted, is going to be "full of FIGHTS, RIOTS, BLACK PEOPLE, DRUGS," and that implies a "POLICE" presence, so "YALL BETTA ACT CIVILIZED!!!" But did they heed his warning?

At 11:01 pm, @JaeCudi joked with @JovTheGreat:

> I thought they stopped black people from hanging on Coventry. @Lol. JK

At 11:37 pm, masonry fan @SaleBrixSckTits speculated:

Coventry gone [going to] pull out them pattywagons again on you black fuckers lol

At 11:42 pm, the hypothermic @DaniDhaColdest wondered (as did re-tweeter @JustFollowHere):

> Man why tf [the fuck] y'all gotta always wanna fight &nd start problems on coventry, that's why BLACK PPL not wanted in a lot of places now GROWUP.

At 12:31 am, which I'm going to go ahead and call Saturday night, @LilRedHead_Jada pleaded, along with @DeonteeW-asThere, @_BlowTrees, and @Bobby_SickKicks:

> Dear Black, Please Don't Fight On Coventry Like Some Dumbasses ^_^ Love, Jada ….

SUNDAY: FLASH MOB

At 8:32 am on Sunday (the day of the "unrest"), @MauriceAmir vowed:

> Im Not Going To The Coventry Feat. Black People Always Make Some Shit Ghetto Af. Plus I Gotta Work :)

At 9:18 am, the possibly self-hating @quezzy_quell discriminated:

> If I go to coventry I'm goin early so I dnt have to put up wit black ppl…

At 10:55 am, the celestial @PaintTheCosmos (real name "Dionna Sherice," race *technically* unknown) cursed:

> Did want to go to Coventry, but black people like to fuck shit up.

At 11:24 am, the educated @HoesTaughtMe (reinforced by the equally learned @ToneJetTaughtMe) ordered:

> NO SHOOTING, Coventry The Last Place Black People Got!

At 11:27 am, the similarly erudite @_TONYtaughtme (supported by @Drea_CreatedYou) equated:

> coventry = fighting . yu cant put a bunch of black people in one area cuz they dk [don't know] how to act .

At 11:41 am, @Pauly_Frm_Phs predicted:

Today gone [going to] be black tennagers last time on Coventry

@Weedy_TheOG and @PeeGee_17 concurred.

At 12:06 pm, @iStriptor_Nike prayed:

Dear lord, don't let these black rambunctious kids ruin the Coventry fest this time … Sincerely, Kasey Moreland

At 12:22 pm, @Lanky_Ralf begged:

Dear black people, please dont embarass us today on coventry. Sincerely, Ralf .

At 1:04 pm, @SincerelyKELLEY asserted:

All these black people at coventry today . i just KNOW its gonee [going to] be some drama .. smhh [shaking her head] !

At 2:57 pm, leahbonnielove lamented:

I enjoyed coventry this afternoon. Had to go before it got "all black" lmao.

At 4:55 pm, @McTeddy13_, too, lamented (followed by @I_amFatdaddy):

I really wanted to go to the Coventry Festival but it's just too many black people going so I don't wanna go anymore -___-

At 5:14 pm, shortly before the flash mob, Yesjessicaa, who is white (and kinda cute), noted:

Nora and I are at the Coventry fair and we walked past a group of black girls and one of them goes "EWWW, I hate white girls"

Just before 6 pm, the “unruly teenagers,” all of them apparently black, rioted. At 6:26 pm, 81smallz suggested:

> Young black kids of cleveland… Smarten up.. Ur looking goofy out here.. #coventry

This was re-tweeted by *fourteen people*, nearly all of them clearly black.

Alright, I think you get the point. From now on, I’m only going to show you a few interesting tweets. There are plenty more out there, all saying pretty much the same thing.

At 7:45 pm, @Murda_Moosh wrote:

> coventry fest….never again! a damn mess! black kids dunno how to act !

At 12:04 am, which I’m going to go ahead and call Sunday night, @BoY_SaNiTy (race ambiguous) wrote:

> coventry fest….never again! a damn mess! black kids dunno how to act !

At 12:04 am, which I’m going to go ahead and call Sunday night, BoY_SaNiTy (race ambiguous) wrote:

> Coventry was just a bunch of over dressed black people looking for trouble i swear on it

MONDAY: AFTERMATH

At 6:44 am, teeelash wrote:

> Some shooting in Coventry sha, black boys as usual RT@ yourmbour: AH!!! Wetin happen … RT @teeelash: The black race is cursed.

At 12:09 pm, BadAssNmd_Ticia wrote:

> Coventry was nothing but a bunch of black highschool kids running wild. Waste of time

> #yesssss

At 2:04 pm, KraftyWurker, who is apparently a donkey, wrote:

> Newspapers persist in calling black bastards who rioted at Coventry Art Fair “teens” or “kids”. Let’s see how many adults were arrested?

Finally, at 10:08 pm, IndiaAlanna inverted Doctor Strange-love with this tweet:

> black ppl fucking up the coventry fest…fighting at the peace park. smh [shaking her head][1]

Park dot com.

SATURDAY: PREPARATIONS

As early as 4:09 p.m. on Saturday, June 25, 2011—the day before the “unrest”—Thick_ASS_Jass (who happens to be African-American) complained:

> Cleveland Heights merchants cancelled the remaining festival scheduled for the end of July. Cue the ritual denials from the local merchants:
>
> “the flash mob issue is complex and touches on aspects of race and free speech. Most of the kids who gathered in droves during June’s street fair were African-American. The local chapter of the NAACP has voiced concerns that the Cleveland Heights curfew may unfairly target black youths, while the American Civil Liberties Union of Ohio said the police must respect free speech while also protecting public safety.”[2]

And one more thing, the problem is not just in Cleveland Heights. The Plain Dealer of Cleveland.com reported on meetings about flash mobs from the surrounding communities. The meeting drew people from across Greater Cleveland. Beachwood, Euclid, Wickliffe, and Shaker Heights. They all have experienced flash mobs of black teens.

> “It’s frightening to see these flash mobs … they come in swarms like bees,” Warrensville Heights Councilwoman Ruby Wilson said.

So do the math. That's at least five more flash mobs of violent black people. That's a lot of flash mobs, and I have not been able to find one news story about them. Maybe it's not news. Maybe someone can explain to me why not. But please do a better job than Brandee_Bleue_438, the person who left a comment on the Plain Dealer story:

> Absolute and pure BS to claim that mainly Black teens (or to insinuate it) are the participants in these flash mobs - they just get more news coverage.

My brother and I host a talk radio show in Delaware where this has been a topic of disagreement. At least at first. I am conservative. He is liberal. When I first started talking about widespread racial violence in this country, my brother didn't like it._But I guarantee, if he could find widespread examples of marauding groups of Asians or whites or Eskimos doing all kinds of damage, that would have been the greatest day of his life. Because it would have destroyed my argument. He would love to do that. But the next time he does, it will be the first.

Still waiting.

Goodbye Cleveland.

And, before I forget, Cleveland is one of the places where the more you look, the more you find. Lots of places like that.

And oh yeah, they cancelled the fair in 2012.

22
SOUTH CAROLINA

Beat. Stalk. Prey.

Columbia, South Carolina, is a pretty nice place. Ever been there?

Eight black people stalking five white people, one at a time, in a nice part of town is not something that happens every day. That's what I used to think until I heard about Five Points.

But on June 20, 2011 that is what happened. A group of eight black people finally caught Carter Strange. They almost killed him. Emergency brain surgery saved his life. Surveillance video caught the perps. They went to nice schools and their mothers loved them. One of the accused was thirteen years old. One of the other guys was supposed to be babysitting him. And the local version of the District Attorney said race had nothing to do with it.[1]

Just like the big city.

Four of them were "charged under a state's lynching law." Eighteen-year-old Carter Strange was "minding his own business, trying to make his curfew when he was brutally attacked and robbed." He was found unconscious two hours after the beating, and still suffers brain injuries today.[2]

Police said the seven suspects "were roaming Five Points, targeting others until they came across Strange. In fact, investigators said the group tried unsuccessfully to rob or assault at least four other people."[3]

Five Points is an eclectic business district that includes a number of locally owned boutique shops, art galleries, and antique shops. It is a neighborhood that is frequented by gays and is adjacent to the University of South Carolina. Lots of bars attract lots of college students.

College kids. Gay people. Harmless folks minding their own business.

The perfect prey.

After I heard about this brutal beating, I figured Columbia was such a small town, a gentile town, that this was probably an isolated incident.

My bad. There is a ton of racial violence in Columbia, and a ton of media and public officials hoping you won't notice.

Scott Linaberry noticed. He owned two restaurants in Five Points. He watched crime after brutal crime go under-reported and under-policed, until finally he did it: He belled the cat.

"It's OK to harass white college students, but it's not OK to harass the black kids on the street corners," Linaberry said. "It's got to be said."

Linaberry was talking about official reaction to black mob violence in Five Points. After one particularly brutal attack, the chief blamed the white victims for drinking too much. Linaberry is just one of many people in Columbia who are wondering: why racial violence is now such a regular part of the local landscape; why police are focusing on the victims and not the predators; and, why everyone is so afraid to talk about it.

In September 2010 ten black people attacked Josh Bosworth, knocking him unconscious. Then "six more jumped on top of him, taking turns punching and kicking him" as he lay "motionless on the ground." Bosworth suffered a broken jaw and severe bruising to the head.[4]

Three of the assailants, all students at Benedict, a nearby black college, were arrested. The Bosworth attack was the first of at least three violent black mob incidents in Five Points that night. One hour before the Bosworth beating, a police report states that eight black people beat up another student in Five Points, breaking his arm.[5]

At about the same time, four black people robbed a student and fired their guns at nearby cars, hitting at least one before they got away.[6]

In all of the beatings, assaults, and robberies, all the suspects were black. But the chief of police said race had nothing to do with it. "It involved guys getting into arguments and fighting, and it just goes the wrong way," said Chief Randy Scott. He and the mayor promised to continue cracking down on underage drinking.[7]

Leaders of the NAACP also reject the idea that race has anything to do with crime in Columbia. They do not deny that black people are responsible for the overwhelming number of violent altercations in Five Points. They just don't want to get blamed for it:

> "I don't see these kinds of press conferences in other neighborhoods when children are hurt or kidnapped or killed," said Lonnie Randolph, president of the SC NAACP. According to the

> state, the message being sent is “the value of a student at one particular school is far more valuable than a student from another school,” Randolph said.[8]

Linaberry and others think the official attention is misplaced. He posted on a Five Points Facebook page:

> “Why does the city permit the harassment of white college kids in the bar, under the guise of underage drinking (they have to interrupt about 50 people to find one underage, but they’d have everyone believe they bat 1000) but not black thugs on the street via a posted curfew ordinance who have no intention of ever being a customer of Five points. Civil Rights for ALL??”[9]

Local media is notorious for not identifying the race of the assailants. And when readers do just that on the comments page, their remarks are often removed. But not all the time: “So far all the beatings involve groups of blacks beating up white kids,” said one poster to a local news site. “But the Police Chief states there’s no racial issues going on--no gangs. However, if a group of white kids beat up a black I bet the NAACP will be all over it.”[10]

“Chief Scott says this was just another fight and will prosecute as such, but we all saw the video and it is evidenced by other incidents that there are groups of thugs preying on white college students,” said another student to the same site.[11]

In 2012 a petition was started by Eric Heineman to take back Five Points. In September they received more than fifteen hundred signatures.[12]

Concerned citizens also started a Facebook page to combat the violence in Five Points. It has over six thousand members. They say the violence is worse than ever and urge the police to stop blaming the victims and start paying attention to the predators.

> “As a senior at the University of South Carolina, I have seen the increase in the amount of violent crime that has gone on in Five Points,” said Laura Dixon. “The Columbia Police Department’s focus on underage drinking is absurd when there are larger issues at hand, especially the shootings, gang initiations, and beatings that have occurred in Five Points. I am of age and it is legal for me to be in Five Points, but I do not feel safe there due to the number of violent crimes that have occurred there. Please STOP focusing on underage drinking and START focusing on those violent crimes that are actually harming people.”[13]

The mayor says crime is down in the Five Points area. And it is safe now, but could be safer. Other students say the violent atmosphere is increasingly prevalent:

> "My own experience is that groups of black men will loiter around Five Point bars and try to provoke white college students by whistling at their girlfriends, sucker punching them, etc," said one student to the local paper. "It's some sick concept of 'fun' that I don't understand."

Despite the quasi-official media blackout on the racial violence, at least one columnist spoke out last summer:

> "Even then, we still have an 800-pound gorilla in the room that must be dealt with: Was this a racially motivated beating?" wrote Warren Bolton. "That's not a discussion many people feel comfortable having. But let's be real. When eight black boys jump on a lone white boy — or if it were the other way around — the question of race will be raised in private circles, if not publicly. Our nation's and state's unfortunate racial history and the seen and unseen vestiges that remain today have laid that upon us. If we don't confront it, it'll destroy us."[14]

By 2013 the black mob violence had started again. Several people were attacked and at least eight guns shots were fired. Even the local paper found it hard to avoid: "Many accuse police of focusing on underage drinking instead of policing gang members who roam the popular entertainment district."[15]

But curiously, the one local media person who did at least mention the "800-pound gorilla," was now throwing victims back under the bus.

Announced Mr. Bolton: "Let's admit it, Five Points has a drinking problem."[16]

Meanwhile, over the holler in Spartanburg, the sheriff is not waiting for the victims to come to terms with their supposed drinking problems. He is urging all women to get concealed weapons permits and to start carrying guns.

23
SEATTLE

"No Drama" City has its own brand of brutish, racial nastiness.

Locals are losing the ability to wish it away.

Seattle is a cocoon of racial harmony. Just ask them. Seattle has "fewer problems with racism than other cities," says the blog So Seattle: "Ethnic tensions … seem less tangible than in other places."[1] Seattle may not have the day in, day out racial violence of a city like Chicago, or the peculiar racial lawlessness of small-town Peoria. But more and more people are paying attention to the increasingly visible and brutish mayhem that groups of black people are visiting on veterans, old people, young people, gay people, Asians, and even a pregnant woman.

And the local reaction: Most cannot believe it is happening.

Let's start with seventeen-year-old Jessica Redmon-Beckstead. In December 2010 she was riding the bus with her boyfriend when five black girls started to taunt, attack, kick, punch, and rob her.

All the time they were laughing. One even complained about a broken fingernail.

"My girlfriend's pregnant," shouted the boyfriend as they punched her and kicked him in the face.

"We didn't hit her in the stomach," yelled one of the women. That got a few laughs. And the violence was all caught on video.[2]

According to the *Seattle Post-Intelligencer*, the suspects were all riding the bus with free passes from Seattle Public Schools. Within a few weeks, all five were arrested, charged, and convicted.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Assaulting a Pregnant Woman

Six months later the baby was born healthy.

The day after the attack, King County Sheriff Sue Rahr rushed to assure the peace-loving people of Seattle this hyper-violent episode was an "isolated incident" and could have happened anywhere.

She was half right: It could happen anywhere, and often did. But it was far from an isolated incident. Even the local TV news reporters figured that out. Bus rider Gil Costello told the local Fox affiliate, violence on the bus "happens all the time. They just never report it."

The Fox station reported a few months before, a disabled man was "terrorized" on a bus, then punched in the face and knocked out. All in black and white.[3]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Marine Attacked

At the end of 2011 an Iraq war veteran in a suburb of Seattle was riding the bus when he confronted several black passengers who were using foul language, including the dreaded "N" word. They attacked the Marine. He fought back and drove them off the bus. The shaken suspects were last seen quickly leaving the bus. No arrests were made.[4]

Let's stay near the bus for one more attack. Make that two. It is hard to keep track. This one at the hands of a killer.

In the summer of 2011 Ondrell Harding beat a guy to death. Allegedly. Actually there was not much disagreement about that. At least five people saw it: The victim's wife and preteen son, and, of course, a few members of Harding's crew. The district attorney did not file charges because he could not figure out who *started* what, not who *did* what.

Four months later, Harding and five of his pals beat up another guy. They told police *they* were the ones who were attacked. That's quite a back story: one lone guy at a bus stop attacks six black men. This time the DA filed charges. Harding got three months in jail.[5]

Maybe it would have helped if the DA had known about Harding's rap songs he posted on his MySpace page. Kaegan Hamilton, a writer for the Seattle Weekly wrote that Harding was known as the rapper Doe Boy and that being:

> far from repentant, Harding has bragged about his exploits in rap songs posted on his MySpace page. "When you look me in my eyes you see a coldblooded killer," he sings in one verse. Another track has the ominous title "I Will Kill a Man."[6]

True that.

Next.

Almost as sensational as the black mob beating up a pregnant teenager is the case of the Seattle teenager, who in 2011 was assaulted and tortured for several hours because he was white. And "they started bringing up the past —like slavery—being like, white people did this," said the victim.

> "They started bringing up the past - like slavery - being like, white people did this," Shane said.
>
> The attackers stripped off McClellan's belt and started whipping his back.
>
> "They said, 'This is for what your people did to our people.' They were like whipping me with my belt, my studded belt," Shane recounts.
>
> "They're like, 'Aw, white boy, what are you doing? You can't hang out this late. What are you doing around here?' They're like, 'White boy has no belonging - being out here at 2 a.m.'
>
> "They targeted me for being white, and they made it very clear that's why they were assaulting me," Shane said.
>
> The victim's father said the attack was nothing short of hours of torture.
>
> "Put a gun to the back of his head and told him if he said anything they were going to blow his head off while they sat there and burned him with cigarettes on the back of the neck," he says.[7]

Both of the perpetrators were arrested, convicted, and sentenced. One to seven years, the other, five years and nine months. One was black, the other Asian. They said they were sorry.

No discussion of racial violence and lawlessness in Seattle is complete without a mention of the biggest and nastiest bit of racial business in the history of that town. An event that echoes today: The Seattle Mardi Gras Riot of 2001 where for three and half hours, tens of thousands of people watched helplessly, and police stood by quietly, as a race riot broke out.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Seattle Mardi Gras Riot

It even has its own Wikipedia page:

> There were reports of widespread brawling, vandalism, and weapons being brandished. Damage to local businesses exceeded $100,000.
>
> Much of the violence was perpetrated by black men against white revelers, and about 70 people were reported injured. Several women were sexually assaulted. One person, Kris Kime, died of injuries sustained during an attempt to assist a woman being brutalized.[8]

The *Seattle News Weekly* said the unsayable:_

> For the millions who saw the photos or video, those images burned into the retina: gangs of feral youth beating, kicking, and pummeling male and female victims.
>
> In almost all of the violent images of that night on TV and in the daily newspapers, the attackers were black and the victims were white. Thanks to our local media, this is the idea of the 2001 Mardi Gras riots that most people carry with them. The poster victim of Fat Tuesday, Kris Kime, was also white, and police now say the suspects in his murder are black. The fallout from all this is that many people assume the attacks were racially motivated.[9]

Whatever the "fallout," the one person convicted of murder that night, Jerell Thomas, served eight years before getting out on a technicality.

Within a few months, he was back in for assaulting his girlfriend.

Today, people make videos of the site, which includes a memorial plaque. For all the visible violence in Seattle, city officials are adamant that their town is safer. Just look at the statistics, they plead.

That is what happened to Nihan Thai in January 2012. He became a statistic when he was assaulted and robbed. Earlier this year, he talked to KING5, a local TV news station about the crime. He was walking home from the light rail station, (there's that bus thing again):

> I was literally ten steps away from the house. And I felt a hit on my right face and another hit on the back of my neck and on my lower back, and so as I was falling forward I felt hands grabbing my jacket and my bag," said Thai.
>
> Two months later, not far from where Thai was attacked, another man was grabbed from behind, robbed and beaten. His name was Danny Vega, and he died.[10]

Thai, like Vega, is Asian and openly gay. Before he died, Vega told police he'd been "attacked by three African-American males, all around 18 years of age." It was the tenth such attack in that area in two months, all near the corner of Martin Luther King Way and Othello Street.[11]

After the attack, Thai went door to door to find out how widespread the problem was. He was conducting his own crime survey.

> Thai knocked on 49 doors. 32 people were home. How many of them had been victims of a crime since moving to the neighborhood? All but three.
>
> Many victims told Thai they'd never reported the crimes to police.
>
> "It happens to them so often that after 2 or 3 times they stopped reporting because they didn't see any progress," said Thai.
>
> Thai's survey was clearly unscientific, but it does raise the question--is crime going unreported in the south end?[12]

Thai learned that many in his neighborhood were victims, but most were not statistics. No arrests. No reports. It never happened.

24
PUBLIC TRANSIT

America's First Green Crime Wave.

It is amazing how many of the more than five hundred examples of racial violence in this book are connected to public transit. I've alluded to some earlier, but here is a list of some attacks across the country, a good cross-section of what is happening in America's public transit systems.

ATLANTA

In Atlanta, "hordes" of black people invaded MARTA trains, beat the occupants, and scrammed. No arrests. No suspects. *The Atlanta Journal Constitution*, which of course avoided reporting anything that could identify the race of the suspects, reported that:

> The teens boarded the train, headed to Hartsfield-Jackson International Airport, at the Garnett station a little after midnight seemingly intent on instilling fear. They succeeded.
>
> "There was blood everywhere, people were hollering and screaming," a witness told Channel 2 Action News. "We were intimidated. People were terrified. People were trying to run. But there was nowhere to run."
>
> Flight attendant Parker Stanea, 28, told officers a diminutive teen, no taller than 5′4″ and wearing a pink shirt, hit him with a soda can over the left eye. Stanea said the youths then pushed him to the ground and stole his wallet, according to an incident report filed by MARTA police.[1]

ST. LOUIS

In St. Louis, race riots in and around public transportation have become an art form. In 2008 there was a series of attacks on the MetroLink stations around the Delmar Loop. *The St. Louis Post-Dispatch* reported on crime, race, and the MetroLink in 2008. They reported that "A group of teens and 20-somethings assaulted and robbed three teenagers at the Delmar station. Then, about 15 minutes later, the same group is believed to be responsible for attacking and robbing a family that was walking home from MetroLink's Forest Park station after riding the train from Lambert-St.

Louis airport." The fear was that putting a light rail system in that passes through the inner city might "transport crime to the suburbs." Interestingly, though, not once in the article is race mentioned.[2]

Local news reports said business owners told their customers to start carrying guns. Other business owners said the riots are ruining a thriving business district.

In 2011 there was another attack on the MetroLink. *The St. Louis Post-Dispatch* again reported:

> The charges came after Griffin scuffled with a St. Louis city police officer breaking up a fight among a large group of people near the Delmar Metrolink stop Saturday night. The officer was treated at a hospital for minor injuries and released.
>
> Police said about 100 people, mostly teens, were in the area but scattered as officers arrived to the 6200 block of Delmar Boulevard. The incident has prompted local police and city officials to look into ways to prevent unruly juveniles from disrupting the popular business strip.
>
> Records show Griffin was also booked Sunday in connection with the Sept. 4 shooting death of Eric Marion, 34, of the 4500 block of Kingshighway Boulevard.

Those darn killers can be very unruly when they "scuffle." Thank goodness they are paying attention to their green footprints in St. Louis by choosing to invest in light rail.

CHARLOTTE

We've already talked about Charlotte, North Carolina, and the shootings and mayhem there. Much of the violence seems to happen near the downtown public transit terminal. They figured it out down there in Charlotte:

> Regardless of how all the questions get answered, this is clear: The Transportation Center has a problem. It has become a hangout for youths with time on their hands. Just as young people used to gather at Freedom Park and later at Eastland Mall to see friends and socialize, the center is drawing people who aren't just passing through to catch a bus. Fights and other crowd-related crimes there are nothing new. Transit customers deserve better.[3]

BRONX

In 2011 Bronx prosecutors refused to call a vicious assault complete with racial slurs and cheering onlookers a hate crime. It happened on a subway in the early morning hours. Jason Fordell was coming home from selling his

leather accessories at a nightclub and was "viciously assaulted and robbed on a subway train Sunday by four men who he says taunted him for being white.

"Police confirmed they are investigating the assault and robbery of Jason Fordell, 29, but have not labeled it a hate crime."[4]

VENICE

A race riot in Venice, California, in 2011 featured fights and shootings. How many black people were there? The *Los Angeles Times* does not say specifically but called it "hordes" and an eyewitness described it as a "human tidal wave." And of course no riot would be complete without laughing and taunting. Alexandria Thompson, a member of a neighborhood watch group called Venice311 said "some in the mob ran away backward so they could continue to watch the action. … It was all part of the event for them," she said. "There's a kind of free-for-all down here. Everybody is trying to get away with as much as they can."[5]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: People Run for Their Lives

Afterward mobs of people rushed to the bus station to flee the scene by the same way they got there.

How many people do we need before we call it a riot? I don't know. How many angels fit on the head of a pin? Don't know that either.

If you do, let me know.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Tweet Exchange

BOSTON

One thing I do not want to have happen is for the people of Boston to think we are ignoring their race riots. On Memorial Day, 2011, groups of more than one thousand black people gathered at Carson Beach for all the usual summer fun: flashing gang signs, beating up cops, random violence, and wanton destruction.

The *Boston Globe* knows the drill. They don't mention race at all and even blame it on Facebook:

> Police said the gang members are part of a group of more than 1,000 youths who have used social media sites like Facebook to plan unruly gatherings on the beach on three of the past four nights. The beach falls under the jurisdiction of the State Police, who have been unable to prevent the violence….
>
> As the crowd broke up, hundreds of the unruly youths boarded the Red Line at JFK/UMass Station. Some went north; some went south.
>
> According to Transit Police, a group of young people ended up at Downtown Crossing and started a fight in the station that spilled onto the street. Clashes were also reported at other stops.
>
> Help me out here: If you are keeping count, how many riots is that: Well, we have racial violence at one beach on three days. Then to and from, those crazy young people were engaging in their summer revelry along the way.[6]

And they all took the train. Ain't that grand.

Here's a bonus for the Bean Town readers. In March 2013 a group of fifteen to thirty black people surrounded a bus at 1:15 a.m. and attacked the driver. "It is unclear what prompted the assault," dutifully reported Metro.us.[7]

Police arrested one suspect after receiving a tip that he was bragging about his exploits on Twitter, said the Boston Globe. “My hands hurt from last night,” he said in a Tweet. His lawyer said although that may have been his account, there was no proof her client was the one who sent it out.

Prosecutors say he was part of “more than a dozen people who charged onto the bus and began assaulting the driver, while another group attacked him through the bus window,” said the *Globe*.[8]

WASHINGTON, D.C.

No one knows what the two white women were doing on the Metro in that part of Washington, D.C. They “did not want any trouble,” they said. To the black mob that confronted them, threatened them, beat them, and robbed them, it was no trouble at all. The mob grabbed the girls’ iPhones, but not before the girls fought back to retrieve them—unsuccessfully. “Metro Transit Police Deputy Chief Ron Pavlik says his officers responded minutes after being notified. … Pavlik says two juveniles were arrested.” Yes, they were all black -- as the video showed -- but no, the report didn’t mention that.[9]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: White Women Robbed on Metro

This mob calls themselves the 44th Street Crew in southeast Washington. For those not familiar with the different sections of Washington, that is not the lobbyist/media/functionary/dinner-party part of town.

Reporters at the Fox affiliate in Washington seemed surprised at the mob violence. But to people who ride the metro, it was just another day.

Metro police seem resigned to the violence and suggest that resistance is futile. Deputy Chief Pavlik said "There's nothing worth fighting over and getting assaulted for. There are lot better ways to fight back."

Some people devote entire blogs to the lawless Metro, where black mob violence is often seen but seldom reported. An anonymous poster to the blog Unsuck DC Metro gave a harrowing account of Metro violence that never made the *Washington Post*:

> I have never been more disgusted or shocked by what I witnessed Saturday night at the Anacostia Metro. I went to pick up a family member at the Metro, and just as she was telling me about the fights (Yes, plural!) that happened on the Green Line train [between L'Enfant and Anacostia], we witnessed a group of 6 to 8 young black teenagers kick, stomp, punch and push a lone teenage girl.
>
> I could not believe my eyes! I also could not believe there was not an officer in sight.[10]

When the anonymous poster's cousin got in the car, she told her story:

> When she got on the train toward Anacostia, a group of teenagers proceeded to verbally and physically assault a group of young women. One of the boys threw a bottle and another threw the contents of a bottle in one of the woman's face. The assaults got so out of hand that some people landed on a woman and her baby.
>
> The attacking group had the doors to the train blocked so people couldn't get off the train. My cousin told me she was so scared that she hid behind some seats and pulled out the box cutter she used for work.[11]

Every story like this prompts readers to tell their own stories. There were dozens of comments to the main story. This is a typical one from Chris:

> I was leaving a friend's place around 11pm on a Saturday a few weeks ago and groups of teenagers were harassing everyone at the top of the escalator on the north-bound side of Eisenhower station. I could see it getting bad fairly quickly and was lucky to catch a train after only about 2 mins of being on the platform.

Over at DCist.com, they are also not in any danger of running out of stories of violence from the Metro beat. Whether it is a "huge fight" of a hundred black people, or violence on a more modest scale, they got the goods. "Stunning is the sheer number of participants in this fight," said DCist. The site does not report the race of the participants.[12]

TBD.com also reports on the Metro. The big story in 2011 was when Allen Heywood was attacked in the early evening. A black mob attacked Heywood as he was reading a book waiting for a train. "Haywood was trying to transfer to the Yellow Line around 7:15 p.m. when the assault

happened. He was headed home to Fort Totten after working out at Results on Capitol Hill, a gym bag slung over his shoulder and a book in his hands. As he read with his back to the station wall, 'all of a sudden someone whacked me on the back of the head really hard,' he recalls." Haywood repeatedly asked the girl why she was attacking him, pleading with her to end it. That got a good laugh from other members of the mob, who laughed and "egged her on" while taking videos from their cell phones. They left him dazed and bleeding. One of the spectators who was taking video offered it to Heywood to use as evidence against his attackers, but only if he paid for it. Heywood was so upset that no one helped him that a few days later he stood outside the station holding a sign that read "I was attacked at L'Enfant metro Sunday at 7:15 pm. No one helped. Please be careful."[13]

This next episode comes from TheGrio.com: "Our lives … Our World … Our stories."

They even give you a definition: a grio is a "story teller in West Africa who maintains the oral tradition and history of a village or family."

So you get it, right? This is a black web site from NBC News.

The headline pretty much tells the story: "Teen mob kick and punches man at metro station." A local man, Robert Joy, was waiting for his niece when he saw a mob of black teenagers beating another teen. When he tried to call 911, they attacked him.

The teenagers knocked Joy to the ground and kicked him in the face. … Joy's two front teeth were knocked out. He has six stitches inside his mouth, two stitches outside. His right eye is black and blue and bloody.[14]

Let's head on over to Silver Spring, Maryland, just a few Metro stops away from Washington, D.C.

SILVER SPRING

Race riots. Stabbings. Gang members. That doesn't sound like Silver Spring. It's supposed to be a nice place where families can enjoy evenings at restaurants and strolling around the neighborhood. That's not the way it turned out. In the summer of 2011 violence seemed to reach a crescendo.

> The incident involved more than 80 people — many of them gang members — fighting for more than two hours in downtown Silver Spring, police said. One of the groups came by

Metrorail, the other by bus.

It began about 10:30 p.m. July 1 when 50 to 75 teenagers and young adults — many of them members of a street gang called "88-mob" — exited Metro's Silver Spring Station, said county police Lt. Robert Carter, a deputy commander of the Silver Spring district.[15]

If at this point someone told me that the largest organized crime enterprise in the country was a bunch of white guys in Washington who belonged to the Democrat party, I would not disagree.

CHICAGO

Let's not forget Chicago. There have been tons of attacks on Chicago Transit Authority buses and trains. The head of the CTA said riders should be more aware of their surroundings. More blaming the victim.

Maybe the riders need some pamphlets on how not to anger the rioters.

In July 2011 three black teens shouted racial slurs and attempted to attack a gay man in the Chicago Millennium Station. "The teens approached the 23-year-old south suburban man in a restroom and started making fun of his hair, threatening him and hurling anti-gay comments. … The victim said he didn't want any trouble, but when he pushed past the defendants, they followed him out onto Michigan Avenue and continued to yell insults and threats, according to the report. The victim called 911 after he saw [his attacker] drop his book bag and walk toward him with his fists clenched."[16]

And here is a story about a boy in 2011 who got beat up at a train station by a group of people—and the *Chicago Sun-Times* actually identifies the attacker by race. The victim was a fifteen-year-old boy. He was approached by a group of seven black males. One of them had a gun and another one struck the victim. "The offender with the gun was described as a black male with a dark complexion, about 19, 6-foot-1 and 170 pounds with brown eyes and black hair in dreadlocks. The offender who struck the boy in the head was described as a black male between 15 and 18 with brown eyes and black hair, also in dreadlocks."[17]

A headline from another story in 2011: Flash mobs ride CTA to commit crimes, mayhem on Near North Side. "Chicago police and Streeterville universities are warning residents and passers-by to be aware of traveling

mobs of teenagers who use the CTA …"[18] Better find another way to get to school or work.

PHILADELPHIA

Let's not forget Philly. They've had their share of marauding teens. In 2011 a group of thirty to forty black teens attacked an El train, making the return trip from the fireworks show in Center City "the commute from hell for hundreds of Market-Frankford Line riders as a flash mob struck and robbed a passenger at 30th Street Station. … Two SEPTA Transit Police officers were stationed in the fare gate area at the mezzanine level of the station at the time of the incident. The mob was chased off without any arrests made," even though one young lady was punched in the face and robbed of her cash.[19]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Gunning Down a SEPTA Bus

And probably the absolute craziest story of this or any other chapter is when two black men open fire on a bus with an assault rifle and handgun. They allegedly were called by their friend, Penny Chapman, who was on the bus. A man supposedly threatened to turn her in to the DHS after she spanked her child. When the bus stopped, Chapman got off and "allegedly pointed out the man she wanted shot. She said 'shoot him' and they opened fire. And it was all caught on tape by seven SEPTA cameras."[20]

SEATTLE

In 2010 a black Seattle teen was followed from a nearby mall to a bus tunnel. The perpetrators told the victim she had nice stuff and was acting white. The fifteen year old "was badly beaten … as three unarmed security guards looked on." The teen "told investigators that she thought the men would protect her."[21]

The Seattle transit security is now reviewing their protocol for security guards.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Beaten While Security Watches

BUS DRIVERS

Being a bus driver is one of the most dangerous occupations in America. If the Bureau of Labor Statistics did not water down the numbers by lumping bus drivers together with truck drivers, it might just be the most dangerous.

Every year hundreds of bus drivers are assaulted on the job.

In 2012 outside of Philadelphia, "Officers say three teens, ages 16 and 17, got on the bus at 52nd and Chestnut Streets. While on the bus the teens engaged in what is described as 'rude and outlandish behavior'."

As they were exiting the bus "one of the teens allegedly grabbed the bus driver and pulled him off the bus onto the pavement. Police say they beat the driver in the face."[22]

In Kansas City, a mob of five black people were eating, drinking, and laughing on the bus. The video does not contain audio so we just might never know what was so funny before they all filed off the bus, with the last person punching the driver right in the face.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Kansas City Bus Driver Nailed

In Cleveland in October 2012, a group of black women were taunting a bus driver, threatening him, and threatening his family. The ninety-four-second video shows us how it got physical. One of the women hit the driver. And it was on: He stopped the bus. “You’re going to hell, now,” he said.[23]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Bus Driver Fights Back

What came next could have come from a Mike Tyson demonstration video of how to deliver an uppercut. This is a particularly nasty punch because the force has nowhere to go except into the part of the body where it hits. The body can’t really go that far up in the air, so the head absorbs most of the damage. A jab isn’t as bad because it can be more like a push, but there was no jabbing here. The driver unhooked his seat belt, approached his tormentor, dropped his right shoulder with his hand below his waist almost in a cocking motion, then let loose with the uppercut heard and seen ’round the bus driving world.

Then he kicked her off the bus, throwing her jacket off with her. Her friends did not like that, reminding the bus driver he just hit a woman. He told them if she was going to act like a man, he was going to treat her like a man.

Then the other friends attacked him as well.[24]

Every bus driver in America cheered.

25
HOTLANTA

Take the MARTA? Might be faster to walk.

In 2008 looking out over his Atlanta court room, Judge Marvin Arrington could not take it anymore: After six years of dealing with murders, rapes, robberies, and home invasions, he suddenly realized 99.9 percent (of the defendants) were black. So he kicked all the white people out of the court room, then scolded the black defendants: "I simply said to the young people, 'what in the world are you doing with your lives?'" he told Atlanta television reporter JaQuitta Williams.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Clearing the Courtroom

Some thought the judge's actions a bit unusual. But a white Atlanta courthouse visitor thought that maybe "people of color talk more freely among themselves." This is the face of racism today: Not the snarling caricature of Bull Connor on the streets of Selma, but the cloying "blacks are different" sympathy of Nurse Ratchet.

Four years later, there was little sign all that "free talking" did much good. Since that court-clearing episode, Atlanta has been the site of dozens of episodes of black mob violence and lawlessness—crimes that range from comical to fatal, ridiculous to outright dangerous.

Unlike most of the victims of the hundreds of episodes of racial mob violence that have erupted in more than ninety cities over the last three years, Zachary Gamble actually *knew* his four accused killers. Gamble was a retired Marine Sergeant living in an Atlanta suburb after serving two tours of duty in Iraq. In April 2012 he went to his alleged killer's home for a birthday party. Witnesses say Gamble and his killers were using alcohol and drugs when, early in the morning, Gamble became belligerent and was asked to leave.

He had been telling graphic Iraq war stories.

"At some point, he texted his friend a three-word taunt" that the *Atlanta Journal-Constitution* said was too graphic too print, then Gamble and his alleged killers had a confrontation outside in the parking lot. Gamble fell to the ground and was "punched in the face and kicked while he was lying on the ground" by the four-man mob. They left him lying unconscious in the parking lot.[1]

About forty minutes later, near dawn, a cab driver called 911 after she ran over Gamble's leg. Two weeks later he was dead, his skull fractured in three places—not from the taxi, but from the beating, police said.

The four await trial.

Some mobs even have their own YouTube account to document and brag about the thug life. Such is the case with Atlanta's "Pittsburgh Jack City Gang."

A dozen members of the mob are seen on video beating up Brandon White when he was leaving a convenience store. Three of the gang knocked him down, punched and kicked him, and even slammed him with a tire, all while an onlooker caught it on video while repeating "no faggots in Jack City."[2]

White told CNN he did not report the crime until the video went viral "because he did not want to draw attention to himself. He could not even bring himself to watch the video at first, he was so humiliated and embarrassed." The video was released on YouTube and WorldHipHop.com, and was posted on The Smoking Gun.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Brandon White

“I was very violated,” said White. “Who’s to say they won’t come after me again … Who’s to say they won’t kill me?”[3]

The group of thugs even brag about “stealing necklaces, display gang signs, and refer to themselves as ‘goons.’ One man describes himself as a ‘wild dog,’ while another says, ‘I’m the Tasmanian Devil.’”[4]

Two of the men have been arrested and await trial.

One of Atlanta’s biggest race riots occurred in June 2010 at Screen on the Green in Piedmont Park, an outdoor movie festival. But you might not have known about it due to a lack of news coverage. That summer night, a crowd of ten thousand people was trying to watch *Transformers: Revenge of the Fallen* when the violence began.

The Atlanta Journal-Constitution (AJC) said “groups of marauding teens took over the event.” Atlanta city councilman told the AJC the trouble was “caused by a small group of young kids looking to cause trouble.” Witnesses at other websites had a less sanitized version of events. They described a chaotic, violent, and dangerous scene with several groups of black people—hundreds of men and women—making their way through the crowd, beating, taunting, laughing, robbing, and destroying property.[5]

“They started climbing all over my Jeep,” said one attendee, “and I turn around and my buddy is getting punched in the face and has blood pouring out of his nose. … We were definitely victims of a hate crime.”[6]

“I was there,” said a poster to the Topics.com Atlanta forum. “There were hundreds of black teens, apparently there to fight. Yelling obscenities, threatening each other, both sexes.”[7]

Despite dozens of witnesses reporting more than one hundred assaults, the following day police said they had a record of only one complaint. Most of the victims said there were no police to be seen there.

Several people report they were victims of anti-gay slurs and violence:

> Jesse Rhodes, who is openly gay, said what happened … was an insult to the people of Midtown, including its gay residents. He lives at Post and walked to the park with a group of gay friends. While the fights and rowdy behavior broke out around them as they tried to watch "Transformers: Revenge of the Fallen," he and his gay friends felt very vulnerable, he said.
>
> "We felt like sitting ducks," he said. "They were definitely targeting gay people. One of my good friends, who is gay and works at Swinging Richards, got jumped by five people and beat up," Rhodes said.
>
> Rhodes added that when he was walking out of the park he was called "faggot" and other obscenities and said women at the event were also called lesbians.
>
> "I was called a faggot. There were a couple of fights in front of Blake's [the gay bar on 10th Street] — it was all pretty pathetic," he said. "I was verbally discriminated against based on my sexual preference."[8]

Another gay victim of violence that night posted his observations on a YouTube channel that is now private:

> What happened last night (June 3) at Screen on the Green was not simply "fights" between unruly teens as the local TV stations would like their audiences to believe. These savages went apeshit and hunted down gays and lesbians to attack!
>
> They specifically began targeting members of the LGBT community around Blake's and along 10th St. The local news media is acting as if this were a simple scuffle and that's totally unacceptable.
>
> Gay people were not the only ones targeted though. All kinds of people, black, white, gay and straight were being randomly punched in the face and people were getting their windows smashed with rocks. It was like a riot in a third world country.

Despite the attempt from police, public officials, and some media outlets to downplay the racial violence, many witnesses came forward to report what they saw:

> "Let's face it. Every person causing a disturbance both on the green during the movie that I saw was black," said another witness who posted at the Creative Loafing Forum. "Every person kicking cars, breaking windows and running in the middle of the street like a rabid animal was black. Every person who was hanging on the white guy in the jeeps car assaulting him and his passengers was black. It's not a stereotype. It's math. 100%."[9]

One poster at the Atlanta Topix Forum who goes by The Captain said race had nothing to do with the disturbance. He claimed to have seen mob attacks before and said that "almost all have been done by gangs of white kids. It's you dumb fracks that feel the need to harp on the race if it's not yours."

The Captain reflects a frequently expressed opinion on many sites that the pattern of racial-based violence should not be part of any discussion of these crimes. And that white people and Asian people commit random acts of violence all the time as well.

Though, curiously, those videos rarely make it to YouTube.

Even the AJC says the violence was "not unprecedented." Several news accounts did report similar, if smaller scale, acts of violence and harassment at a Screen on the Green showing of *National Treasure* the week before. Says The AJC:

> Lisa Wells, who attended "National Treasure" with a friend from London, said a rowdy group of teens hijacked the event.
>
> "[They] were smoking pot openly," she said. "When another attendee reported this to police, the female officer radioed for a male officer who took his sweet time to show up."
>
> After learning they had been reported, the teens became hostile, Wells said.
>
> "One stood up in front of the group who reported her to police and blocked their view from the screen intentionally for about 10 minutes," she said.
>
> When the second officer arrived, Wells said he chatted briefly with one of the teens, then left.
>
> "The crowd around the teenagers was disgusted," she said. "Many began to leave. Then the [firecrackers] went off and everyone in the area left quickly."
>
> Matt Burkhalter, of south Atlanta, compared the atmosphere during the "National Treasure" screening to a bar brawl.
>
> "We left early," said Burkhalter, 32. "We felt unsafe and uncomfortable."[10]

As city officials prepared for the film event in 2011, many blamed the choice of action movies for the violence of the year before. So they switched it up and showed *Sixteen Candles*, a coming of age film starring Molly Ringwald. It did not make much difference. After the movie, directly outside the event area, lots of black people were fighting. Three people were shot.

To most of the local media, the racial aspect was not worth reporting. Except for the plucky Patch. Talking to the Midtown Patch, police spokesman Carols Campos said:

> "Preliminary investigation determined that witnesses reported two groups of black males fighting with each other at the intersection of Peachtree and 10th streets after leaving the Screen on the Green event."[11]

A group of local residents even formed their own Facebook page to "Take Back Screen on the Green. Boycott Until It Is Safe for Everyone."[12]

Too little, too late. The 2011 showing was the last year for the event.

Even though the media was able to keep the news of violence at Screen on the Green local, the 2011 black mob attack and robbery on two male Delta flight attendants aboard Atlanta's MARTA train system received national attention.

No arrests were made in the "Clockwork Orange" style attack.

That could be because black mob violence in the MARTA is now routine. There are dozens of videos of mob violence on Marta and many of the incidents involve black women:

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Girl Fights on Subway in Atlanta

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Females Fight For Being Tried

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Atlanta Marta Bus Fight

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: MARTA Teens Locked Up

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Downtown Atlanta Fights

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: MARTA Fight

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Fight on MARTA Train in Atlanta

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Girl Fight At Kenny's Alley

Even the daughters of Mayor Franklin of Atlanta were involved in mob violence last summer. It happened to their escort after he accused a photographer of bothering them, because they thought he was taking their picture. Ten black people beat the mayor's daughters' friend into a coma after the confrontation turned physical. According to witnesses, "Miller left a club in downtown Atlanta with friends, including the daughters of

Franklin. The women were being harassed by a group of men and Miller stepped in to help."

Officer James C. Polite, an Atlanta police spokesman, said, "He was just outnumbered and overpowered."

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Miller Attacked

"The men were working for '01 Entertainment, a party promotion business, according to police. Witnesses said there were at least 10 of them. But only one, Apollo Holmes, turned himself in." Holmes's lawyer claims that Miller was drunk and agitated because the entertainment company was filming the mayor's daughters. But it turns out, the photographer had no idea who they were.[13]

Violence and lawlessness have also spread to the campus of Georgia Tech. In 2011 at least eight students reported they were robbed and assaulted by two men at gun point, usually in search of cell phones and computers. Four of the robberies happened at the end of June. They happened on the street, in parking garages, and in dorm rooms or apartments.[14]

The local television stations and AJC were able to furnish a description of the color of the cars, the color of the gun, and the color of the suspects' clothing.[15] But once again it was up the Patch to let the students know what the criminals looked like.

> Both suspects were described as black men in their late teens or early 20s. The man armed with the gun was described as wearing a white t-shirt and red basketball shorts. The other suspect had short dreadlocks, a black hat, khaki tan shorts and a black backpack.[16]

The same two men were suspected in several of the attacks.

As serious as black mob violence is in Atlanta, there is no escaping the fact that sometimes it seems more of a sport than a life-threatening activity. Just get a video camera, add some music, and enjoy: “Imma make you famous,” as they often say.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Imma Make You Famous

At some point in this discussion someone always wants to change the subject. The easiest way is to ask “Why is this happening?”

Let’s ask Nkosi Thandiwe. He says he learned to hate white people and turned to violence against them because of what he learned at the University of West Georgia.

He claims that is why he killed one woman and shot two more in Atlanta in 2011. At least that is what he said in hopes it would convince the judge he was crazy.

Crazy as batshit, like *Salon* calls people who notice racial violence is getting crazy.

In 2012 a jury found Thandiwe guilty of murder after the judge ruled he may have learned crazy things in school, but that did not make him too crazy to escape responsibility for murder.

According to the CBS affiliate in Atlanta:

> Thandiwe said during his last few years in college, his history studies changed his thoughts about how some white people treated black people.
>
> “In terms of slavery and race, it was something that needed to be answered for. I saw it as something that the black community hasn’t recovered from so my initial way to handle that was to spread information to help combat some of the ignorance that was in the black community about our history,” said Thandiwe.

> "Correct me if I'm wrong, but you were trying to spread the message of making white people the enemy," asked Assistant District Attorney Linda Dunikoski.
>
> "Yes," replied Thandiwe.[17]

Thandiwe was no stranger to racial violence. One month before, he assailed a visiting courier with racial epithets and had to be physically restrained from striking and causing harm to visitors at a parking garage where he worked, said WSB-TV News in Atlanta.[18]

Racial resentment is the new mother's milk of education, said a prison psychologist who did not wish to be identified. Students, black and white, learn from their earliest days that blacks are victims and powerless to fight racism, he said.

Not just in school, but also in churches and from their parents, he said.

The attitude of victimization breeds resentment and violence. "But most dangerous of all, black students are taught they are not responsible for their behavior because they are the victims of white racism," he said. "I see that every day in the prison where I work."[19]

In Wilmington, North Carolina, Joshua Proutey was recently shot in the head and killed while being robbed by four black people who had targeted him because white people "were bound to have money." One of the confessed killers, a seventeen year old, said he did not like being "stereotyped as a tough guy."[20]

In Chicago the city recently agreed to pay $22.5 million to the victim of black mob violence, because she was white and the city police released her into a "predominantly black" area, placing her in danger. A Harvard professor testified that because of what he called Routine Activities Theory (RAT) violence is an expected result in that situation.[21]

In Wilmington, Delaware, the pastor of one of the largest black congregations in the state said: "This violence in our community – you don't think it has something to do with the last 400 years?" Rev. Lawrence M. Livingston told the News Journal, "We didn't create this stuff – all this mess."[22]

The comments came just a few days after a crowd of black people beat a white clergyman near Livingston's church.

The flip side of the rising tide of black mob violence is what the prison psychologist calls “infantile omnipotence.” This is the feeling that because something has not happened to you directly, you can ignore it. Like an infant who thinks it is not vulnerable to any danger, because all it has ever known is the safety of the womb or the crib.

This is what accounts for widespread willingness to ignore the violence among members of the media and some members of the public, he said.

“Black people have been encouraged to hate whites and to discriminate against them from the so-called civil rights leaders,” said author and syndicated talk show host Jesse Lee Peterson: “And that is evil. The evil will get worse from generation to generation if you don’t deal with it.”[23]

Taleeb Starkes is a social worker, filmmaker, and author of the book called “The Un-Civil War.”

> These schools are reinforcing the long-existing, deep-rooted, victimization gospel that’s religiously practiced in the African-American community. … Moreover, denunciation of this victimization gospel by any African-American is sacrilegious and leads to the questioning of ‘blackness.’ Even scarier is the fact that this ideology is spawning urban terrorists whose actions are always justified by another tenet of the victimization gospel called P.T.S.D (Post Traumatic Slavery Disorder)….
>
> Combined with the race peddlers and the mainstream media’s intentional portrayal of African-Americans as permanent victims incapable of hate-crimes, this self-defeating ideology has become a societal toxin. Consequently, any Black-on-White crime, regardless of viciousness, is essentially interpreted as Black ‘payback’ instead of Black crime. Alternatively, had this urban terrorist been a bloodthirsty White supremacist who mercilessly killed two unsuspecting Black women, Negro-geddon would have commenced.[24]

Now aren’t you sorry you asked? You want more excuses? You got ’em.

26
100 BEST MEDIA EXCUSES

People buy this book to read it themselves but also to give it away—mostly to their liberal relatives at family gatherings with an admonition to "Read This!" as they slam the book on the table.

For all those readers out there on the wrong end of the holiday book slam, I feel for you. So this chapter is for you. It's a handy guide for liberals in search of reasons to explain the epidemic of black mob violence all over the country.

We will even number them, so when people who read this book throw the information in your face at your next holiday party, all you have to do is call out a number: 17! 22! Or my favorite, number 100!

Of course we start in Chicago.

The *Chicago Sun-Times* is a national leader in two areas: 1) Denying that racial mob violence exists, and 2) Explaining why it does. When a mob of five hundred people stormed through downtown Chicago, beating and threatening and destroying property, do you know what the excuse was?

1) Warm weather.[1]

The *Sun-Times* excuses have an ad hoc quality to them that gives even the casual reader the impression they are making it up as they go along. Just a month ago, Chicago saw a wicked and violent black mob wreaking mayhem in the ice and snow.

So excuses do not have to be true, or relevant.

If you want to get all your excuses in one place—without worrying about anyone bringing up the R word—the *Huffington Post* is the champion of the world.[2]

This contest for best excuses was decided in early 2013 when Ahmed Shihab-Eldin hosted a live video stream featuring a psychologist, a criminologist, a small business owner, an FBI agent, and a state senator, all explaining mob violence. Everything they said is basically interchangeable. So let's get to it:

Luke Cho owns a store that was recently hit with black mob theft. He started it off:

2–3) “They are not really bad kids; I think they just got caught up in the flash mob thing.”

4–6) “They get in trouble and I try to teach them the difference between right and wrong but things happen.”

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Ice and Snow Riot

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Full of Excuses

As you can see, people often pack multiple excuses into one statement. Next up, Jeffrey Ian Ross, a real-life criminologist from Baltimore:

7–11) “People in groups tend to let their guard down. They think they are oblivious to CTV. The reasons are ‘Boredom to wanting a new pair of jeans to wanting to express their discontent.’”

Of course then the host had to get in on it. He is, after all, not a potted plant:

12–15) “There’s power in numbers so they are more likely to act out. … The anonymity factor might be a contributing factor. … Does adrenaline play a factor?

Then they brought out the big guns, Dr. Jeff Gardere, a New York City psychologist:

16–22) “Anonymity reduces their sense of responsibility and accountability … They are not thinking about the consequences. There are a lot of teens looking for excitement. So it is the perfect breeding ground for some sort of trouble.”

23–25) “We find that normally good kids get caught up in the excitement of that group and do something that is very wrong. And when they are called upon individually, they have a lot of remorse.”

26–29) “But they have much less empathy in these groups because people don’t care. They are caught up in the moment. And one last thing: People need a family. And if they don’t have a family, that flash mob becomes the family at the moment.”

30) “My moral compass was skewed when I was in a group.” (This might be the host talking. At this point, what difference does it make?)

31–35) “I think adrenaline plays a role. We get into the fight or flight of the sympathetic system. We are geared to deal with battle to deal with excitement and we revert to that part of our functioning system.”

36–39) “Certainly the adrenaline does not allow us to think the way we should. Serotonin levels also drop and we need serotonin for more impulse control and to focus more and we see a lot of neurotransmitters are certainly affected.”

Playing the serotonin card. Sweet! That’ll get you invited back.

40–46) “It becomes something that is not just conscious thought. But it is almost a visceral thing. It is in many ways relating back to a very low level of behavior and evolution and we are letting that part of the brain – which is much more controlled by demand and impulse – take over.”

47–52) “We need to look at the reality. It is not just about income. It is not just about race. It’s about culture. We have a culture where getting involved with a mob seems to alleviate any kind of conscience that you have or taking individual responsibility.”

53) “A lot of it is about education.”

That has to be close to a world record for excuse density. I just shipped the transcript off to Guinness. I’ll let you know.

Let’s go back to the Baltimore guy:

54–55) “There are a number of issues including boredom. I think someone mentioned the excitement of the moment. And that can carry a person through.”

56) “When asked afterward, they have a considerable amount of remorse.”

57–59) “We see this in a lot of cases of soccer games and national championships, people let down their guard and do a lot of things they would not do otherwise.”

Cue the former FBI guy, Michael Tabman:

60–64) “Teenagers don’t make the best decisions. They like to take on authority and do what is not expected of them. They are contrarian. These kids are very empowered by the mob and into the highest levels of government.”

65–66) “These are kids. They are not thinking this out.”

67–72) “It might not be a violent criminal. It might just be immature to cope with boredom and look big and bold in front of their friends. So I agree we need ‘it takes a village,’ just like we need in gun control.”

Of course the HuffPo commenters are useful as well:

73) “Lack of opportunity is the root cause.”

74–75) “Violence and crime are directionally correlated to wealth and income disparity. When there is not opportunity, there will be crime.

76–77) “These are the consequences of a materialistic, corporate-driven culture … deal with it.”

78) “The flash mob is a physical manifestation of the anonymity people feel they have online.”

79–81) “If you were never a teen, and never pulled off pranks or even misdemeanors in your youth, then by all means let’s gun them down! But otherwise …”

82) “Walmart deserves to be flash robbed.”

83) “Stealing jeans in a store?? I’ll take that over an Aurora [Colorado] teen killing everyone in a theater …”

84–87) “The phenomenon of herd mentality is powerful and dangerous. And it happens everywhere, not just with teens and the Internet. It’s happening right now in our government.”

88) “Like streaking in the 70s this is a fad that will pass.”

89–90) Let’s protect our corporate culture at all costs. And Repubs not passing any job creation legislation.”

90–91) “I just think it’s so overblown. … I have more issues with assault weapons loose on our streets.”

92) “We are raising kids in a materialistic society.”

93) Talk about THEFT = $ flow of taxes.

94) Well, McDonalds only has so many openings. You know, with adults with degrees filling the positions.

95) Corporate Culture reaps what it sows. … You want teenagers in your stores? Well, here they are!!!

96) More SKATEBOARD PARKS!!!

97) Hail to the Corporate Machine that feeds the shallow ego of our teens! More sneakers! More iPhones!

98–99) It is a risk--reward thing with teens. They like risky activity. They can do an even riskier activity for a more intense rush afterwards if they get together and do it this way.

Hip hop giant Dr. Dre did not appear on this broadcast of HuffPo Live. But his explanation is probably the most popular, because it appears on one of the best-selling hip hop recordings of all time, *The Chronic*:

100) "When niggas get together, they get mad."

On the talk radio show my brother and I host, as well as in frequent media appearances around the country, I probably hear more excuses than most. But more and more I get the feeling that even the most ardent apologist is getting tired of offering the same old excuses for the same old behavior.

Watch the video of HuffPo live. You tell me.

27
FLASH ROBS

Smile for the camera, thugs.

We have come to the "we are good kids never did anything bad like this before, but, yes, that is me on the video robbing that store" part of the book. As I mentioned in chapter 18, the National Retail Federation reported that 10 percent of retail stores in America were victims of flash robs in 2011, some several times. That is a lot of robbing, and I'm sure a lot of it was caught on video. Unfortunately, I only have room to give you a dozen or so examples.[1]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: ABC News on Flash Robs

"Flash robs," hordes of black people looting retail outlets that are so prevalent in the rest of the country, have taken a peculiar twist in Atlanta. Since 2008 several gangs of people have been videotaped in late night smash-and-grab robberies involving cars, jewelry, clothing, and eyeglasses. In 2009 at one optical store, thieves made off with an estimated $50,000 in designer eyeglass frames said store owner Ghazal Sabeti Tabrizipour. "It's the same guys every time, in a gray van parked in front of the store," Tabrizipour said. "They come in and smash all the glass. They know exactly what to go for."[2]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Smash and Grab

In 2010 thieves "pulled off a pair of smash-and-grab burglaries…. [They] rammed a Ford Taurus through the entrance to the Focus Clothing Store downtown, ransacked the shop, and escaped with $50,000 worth of designer jeans." Police arrested nine gang members. All were black.[3]

The *Wall Street Journal* ran a story on flash robs in October 2011. In it I dutifully informed its readers that the crimes were not random, but were part of the growing trend of race violence. Some of the readers called me names. Not good ones either, in case you were wondering. Others asked the same question I did: Why is it so hard for some people to talk about this (without calling people names, that is)? The reporters who call people names deserve their own chapter. Either way, I feel it's my responsibility to point out the obvious, so let's take a stroll down Flash Rob Lane.[4]

GREENWICH VILLAGE

Why not start at Dunkin' Donuts in Greenwich Village? In 2011 just after eight o'clock at night, a mob of black people terrorized the doughnut shop. They rushed in and did lots of damage. They threw chairs around, smashed a hot chocolate machine, and stole sweets out of the case. It all happened in a matter of minutes and no cash was taken from the register. The local ABC affiliate reported that "what happened at the Dunkin' Donuts is just the latest in a string of incidents in the Village."[5]

The "swarm mob" rampage was caught on video.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Dunkin' Donuts Melee

WASHINGTON, D.C.

Down in Washington, D.C., a mob decided to have a party at G-Star Raw. Nineteen black people walked into the high-end clothing store. They searched for their sizes, grabbed the clothes, and then just left. Madison Avenue likes the gangster brands. They just don't like it when people actually act like gangsters.

"It happened in broad daylight," reported the local CBS affiliate. "In just a matter of minutes, thousands of dollars' worth of clothes were stolen. … The manager of G-Star Raw, who did not want to talk on camera, said he's heard from other store managers in Washington that flash mob robberies are becoming increasingly common."[6]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: G-Star Raw Flash Rob

UPPER DARBY

Over in the City of Brotherly Love back in 2011, forty blacks decided to turn a local Sears into their own personal closet. The young black people organized the event on Twitter. They all took a train to the store (because they were too young to drive), brazenly strolled right in, and started robbing the place. It was fast. They grabbed sneakers, socks, of course, and watches. In and out.[7]

LAS VEGAS

My favorite city in the world is Las Vegas. The casinos are always trying to entice you with free stuff. But I don't think this is what they had in mind. In May 2011 twenty black people stormed a convenience store and grabbed whatever they could find. Fox News contributor Dr. Keith Ablow said, "It takes time to realize what is going on." The manager tried to chase them out of the store, and might have succeeded if one of the hoodlums hadn't pulled a gun. That's when the group came back for seconds, and the manager fled the scene. Local cops issued a warning to clerks: Don't resist.[8]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Vegas Snatch-and-Grab

PHILADELPHIA

This may have been a flash rob gone wrong. We're not sure. In March 2011 as shoppers were browsing the store at seven o'clock in the evening, a group of black people began fighting. Maybe two girls grabbed the same shirt before they made a mad dash for the exit. We just don't know what started it. What we do know, though, is that the teens were charged with

reckless endangerment and destruction of property for, among other things, knocking the head off a mannequin wearing a “Not Violence” T-shirt.[9]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: H&M Riot in Philadelphia

DETROIT

Don’t forget the Motor City. In October 2011 a group of about twenty black people stormed a gas station convenience store. Sam Matalka, the owner of the store, said he “lost hundreds of dollars in merchandise and had to spend hours cleaning up the damages caused by the teens.”

The mob had just come from crashing an eighth grade graduation party “where witnesses said a fight broke out and shots were fired in the parking lot after the teens crashed the party.” After the gas station melee the same group went on to terrorize a nearby White Castle. They tormented the customers and attacked one man after he fled the restaurant.[10]

Officials in Detroit have long since stopped pretending they do not have a big problem with racial violence. In the fall of 2012 the online hot topic forum Soda Head reported that “the night before Halloween, Brent Holloway was walking home at 10:30 p.m. A group of 5-10 black people stopped him, asked for a cigarette, then beat him with fists and a baseball bat—only stopping when one of the attackers yelled ‘Stop, you’re going to kill him,’ his stepmother told local news outlets. No one was arrested.[11]

CANADA

It seems that even our neighbors to the north aren't immune from racial mob violence. I guess some of our problems are seeping across the border. In July 2011 Canada had its first flash rob, or "flash theft," as they call it up there. Around midnight a quickie mart on the west side of Ottawa was overrun by about forty black people. After a quick game of snatch and grab the group got away with about eight hundred dollars' worth of merchandise. Constable Marc Soucy is "worried a little bit about the phenomenon" and thinks that it is "a youth thing … for a rush of adrenalin."[12]

MONTGOMERY COUNTY

On August 13, 2011 nearly thirty black youth flash robbed two 7-Eleven stores in Montgomery County, Maryland. "Criminal activity by flash mobs has occurred far beyond Montgomery County," said Montgomery County Executive Isiah Leggett, "and has, in fact, become a national and international issue of concern."[13]

In 2009 a group of five people expertly smashed the window of an Apple Sore in Marlton, New Jersey. With precision and speed the criminals "scooped up merchandise like a holiday shopping spree." The thieves pretended to have a gun to intimidate the security guard. "It all happened in 31 seconds flat."[14]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Germantown 7-Eleven Heist

download free app at get.scan.me

STOCKTON, CALIFORNIA

Almost missed this one from Stockton, California: Rush, steal, run. But this time the cops were ready. When twenty-four black people showed up in eight cars, Stockton police and the highway patrol “quickly converged on the business and rounded up the suspects.” They arrested fourteen adults and ten kids on this one. And one of the cars they had used was stolen as well.[15]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Rush. Steal. Run.

28
GAY VIOLENCE

Keep It on the Down Low.

Black mob violence against gay people is a perfect storm on three fronts: 1) Newspapers do not report black violence; 2) victims do not report the crimes; and 3) being gay is "about the worst thing you can be in black culture," CNN anchor Don Lemon told *The New York Times*.[1]

That is why the issue of black-on-gay violence is more widespread and less reported than most people think. I will start with the benign and work toward the violent. But first let's take a look at some facts. In 2008 seventy percent of black people in California voted overwhelmingly for Proposition 8, which banned same-sex marriages. Gay writer Dan Savage belled the cat:

> I'm done pretending that the handful of racist gay white men out there … are a bigger problem for African Americans, gay and straight, than the huge numbers of homophobic African Americans are for gay Americans.[2]

In the hyper-sensitive environs of the politically correct, this was a shot heard round the world.

Black antipathy towards gay people is featured in the work of the most popular black hip hop performers. Comments from super star 50 Cent represent hundreds of articles and videos old and new easily found on the Internet. 50 Cent hating on gay people:

> I ain't into faggots. I don't like gay people around me, because I'm not comfortable with what their thoughts are.[3]

Holding homophobic views is one thing. Committing violence against gays is another. And more people are finding it harder to ignore the "anti-gay violence that plagues the black community," says a headline for an article by Kenyon Farrow in *The Grio*, a black news Web site produced by NBC News. "Incidents in the black community usually receive little or no attention, we have our own problems with homophobic violence here in the U.S."[4]

In 2012 when Brandon White was leaving a convenience store in the Jack City area of Pittsburgh, he was surrounded by ten black men, three of whom knocked him down, punched and kicked him, and even slammed him with a tire. Another member of the gang shot video while repeating "no faggots in Pittsburgh Jack City."[5]

White, who is gay, told CNN he did not report the crime "because he did not want to draw attention to himself." After the video was posted on YouTube it was picked up by World Hip Hop. White could not even bring himself to watch the video at first, he was so humiliated and embarrassed. It was only after the video went viral that he reported the crime.

> "I was very violated," said White. "Who's to say they won't come after me again … Who's to say they won't kill me?"[6]

They even brag about "stealing necklaces, display gang signs, and refer to themselves as 'goons.' One man describes himself as a 'wild dog,' while another says, 'I'm the Tasmanian Devil.'"[7]

Two of the men have been arrested and await trial. In 2010 in what was probably Atlanta's largest and most vicious assault on gay people, hundreds of black people raged through a crowd at an outdoor summer movie festival in an Atlanta gay neighborhood. One commenter to Creative Loafing complained that it was "a dreadful sight. People were being hit … as they walked to their cars… I also cannot believe that police did not see a mob of 50 walking down the street assaulting innocent people."

Jesse Rhodes, another witness, told the local gay paper that many of the black mobs were targeting gay people:

> What happened last night (June 3) at Screen on the Green was not simply "fights" between unruly teens as the local TV stations would like their audiences to believe. These savages went apeshit and hunted down gays and lesbians to attack!
>
> They specifically began targeting members of the LGBT community around Blake's and along 10th St. The local news media is acting as if this were a simple scuffle and that's totally unacceptable.
>
> It was like a riot in a third world country.[8]

Rhodes said that they "felt like sitting ducks." One of his good friends was jumped by five black people. When Rhodes and his friends were leaving the park the mob called them "faggot" and other obscenities. The women were called lesbians, but you didn't hear about any of that in the

local mainstream press. The next day, Atlanta police said they had no reports of any anti-gay violence, and very little information about violence of any kind at the festival.[9] The Chicago neighborhood Boystown is an "eclectic" (that's the journalistic code word for 'gay') area that is usually tranquil. However, in the summer of 2011 Boystown and the similar neighborhood of Streeterville to the south saw more than its share of black racial violence.

In June 2011 Chicago police arrested five black teenagers for a series of four attacks and robberies in Streeterville. They were part of a mob of about twenty. In one incident a man was "knocked off his bike, then punched and robbed." In another incident a mob of twenty threw a baseball at a man's face, knocking him to the ground. Then the group "punched and hit him several times."[10]

The local NBC affiliate reported on the incidents and the arrest, but the report was lacking. Any distinguishing features of the victims or assailants? You could not tell if you only listened to this account, but the people arrested were black. At least one of the victims was gay. And everyone was a lot happier not talking about it. Except for one local gay resident who says the problem of violence and lawlessness is reaching epidemic levels:

> A rash of violent crime by black youth in Chicago's predominately gay and wh8ite Lakeview neighborhood (aka, Boys-town) has residents on edge, and sparking age old tensions between Blacks and the White GBLT community," said one video blogger. "It's been going on for a couple of years. People are getting very, very frightened."

The blogger says white people are afraid to mention the race of their attackers, for fear of being labeled a racist. "But if it's true, it's true," he said.

In July 2011 in Boystown, a man accidentally spilled a drink on another man. That's the way the papers report it, when it could have just as easily been reported the other way: a group of thugs were bumping and shoving people on the street. The man who got wet was part of a black mob. The soon-to-be-victim, Rubin Robinson, was also black. He was a beautician and actor walking with his boyfriend.

One gay paper said that there had been an uptick in crime and reported that a large community meeting was held to address the problem. "Some comments appeared to blame crimes on people, especially youths, who come into the neighborhood from poorer, largely black and Latino areas."

The meeting drew nearly eight hundred people. “Some attendees demanded a larger police presence … others asserted that the youth programs at the Center on Halsted, Chicago’s LGBT community center, bring crime into the neighborhood.”[11]

The newspapers failed to mention that many victims of racial violence are gay. Robinson got stabbed and beat up. The local ABC affiliate reported:

> “It was an obvious mob mentality. You saw people cheering it on. People running in to give one quick jab or kick and then back out and cheering them on. It’s scary,” Sall said.
>
> Though unrelated, residents say this is the third stabbing in the area in recent weeks. The last one happened five days ago, just one block north, when a man was robbed in a 7-Eleven parking lot at Halsted and Roscoe.
>
> Residents say the problems are due to large groups of people from outside the neighborhood loitering in the area. Alderman Tom Tunney, 44th Ward, said Monday night that this is a subject that has been coming up for the last couple of years.
>
> “There tends to be large groups of minority youths on Halsted. Whether they are patronizing the businesses or not, it’s an area where they feel safe. It’s a balancing act that we’re trying to make it safe for everyone,” Tunney said.
>
> “There tends to be large groups of minority youths on Halsted.”[12]

Third stabbing in recent weeks? The subject has been coming up for years? Minority youths? No one knew about the serial gay bashing in Boystown until this Alderman revealed it almost by accident. Almost apologetically for noticing the predators were black.

In July 2012 a mob of black people pelted cars outside of a gay club with bottles and rocks. When police were slow to respond, one man accused them of being racist because they would not arrest the black law breakers. The article asks if it’s a problem of police not doing enough or if their hands are tied due to lack of manpower. One commenter at the end of the article said, “this type of uncivil behavior is a nightly event in Boystown,” then offered a more appropriate question:

> If, for a moment, we exclude the race of the offenders and only judge them by the content of their character, these same people – who happen to be black – would be singled out for attention because of their actions, not the color of their skin. Why should we lower our basic standards of acceptable behavior in order to appease these people.[13]

Amazing how often the victims feel they need to apologize.

Even the *Chicago Sun-Times* is getting religion. Kind of. After a series of violent episodes in Boystown, some on video, the outcry against black mob-

on-gay violence is rising even above the fear of being called a racist.

> The police and politicians don't talk about it, but drug dealing, gang activity, prostitution and muggings are not uncommon. They also don't want to talk about the fact that many of the perpetrators are people of color.[14]

Although even the bravest in this crowd tap dances around the obvious truth—this is racial violence from groups of black people on gay people—they did admit that the "stabbing incident was instigated by a dangerous mob of *black* youths" (of course I added the emphasis). But they had to quickly make a defense saying that "many more innocents are being unfairly stereotyped and vilified by the haters."[15]

Some in Boystown have even set up their own Facebook page to fight the violence. It's called Take Back Boystown. It includes an exhaustive list of criminal activity and statistics and maps and charts. They've done their homework. Apparently robberies in Boystown were up 23 percent from 2011 to 2012 and 118 percent since 2010. And page members do not try to cover up who is responsible for the epidemic of criminal activity.

In October 2012 a group of black people approached high school senior Terence Wright to rob him. Terrance, a gay teen, had been the victim of bullying for years at his Chicago High School. Maybe this time he finally had enough because he chose to fight back. According to a news report "the men shot him in the chest. He later died." Terrance's younger brother believes the men "only did that to him because he was gay." Police said it was a robbery. And the fact that Wright was perceived as weak and vulnerable had nothing to do with it.[16]

Down the road in Normal, Illinois, in April 2012 Eric Unger was walking the bucolic campus of Illinois State University when six to eight black people unleashed a torrent of gay slurs and attacked him. He was "beaten so badly, his jaw had to be wired shut." The police department was curiously unwilling to call this a hate crime on racial or sexual grounds. Unger asks a provoking question: "if there was a group of white guys, you know, attacking a black guy, saying [discriminatory] words to him, that would be a hate crime, wouldn't it?"[17]

In spring 2011 in Brooklyn, Barrie Shortell walked through a group of six black teenagers wearing hoodies. They called him some anti-gay names, followed him, and then beat him, breaking his jaw, nose, and eye sockets. "I

looked horrible. Blood was everywhere," said Shortell. He underwent nearly ten hours of reconstructive surgery. The doctors said it was like he was hit by a car. The story didn't say who did it. But the commenters did. They were not happy.[18]

In June 2012 a few blocks away, a seventh grade student named Kardin Ulysse was in the cafeteria when he was taunted by two classmates. They called him a transvestite and said he was gay. One of the boys held Ulysse's arms down while the other one punched Uylsse in the face and head. He is now blind in one eye. Doctors don't know if it's from the blows or from a shard of Ulysse's broken glasses. Despite the fact that those who assaulted him were black, one of the posters to the website was adamant that race had nothing to do with it: "These are the types of trumped up unprovoked attacks that racist trolls on this site are attempting to instigate."[19]

They were referring to a series of stories in WND on racial violence that someone had posted on TheGrio.com, which were later removed.

Here's a two-fer: Two crimes on one video. The title of this New York_state video says it all: Homophobic African-Americans charged with hate crimes. Early on a Sunday morning in October 2010 in Nassau, two victims were jumped and pummeled by three black men. Across the state a gang of black people targeted a gay man at an upscale mall in western New York. They followed him around the mall and then out into the parking lot. That's where they attacked and robbed him. Like many attacks of this nature, the two people charged were just a fraction of the total number present.

In 2012 there were several examples of black mob-on-gay violence in the nation's capital.

In June three black people were accused of hurling anti-gay slurs at a gay teenager and then assaulting him. Two of them held the teenager while the third stabbed him three times before the victim was able to unleash a stream of pepper spray on them. It got heated in the comments section when Debra Winfield asked, "I can't understand why they are angry – did the guy ask them for sex?" said black commenter Debra Winfield. "Stupid people do stupid things."[20]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: A Pair of Hate Crimes in New York

Over at the *Washington Post* in a report on the same story, one commenter summed it up and said what the paper would not:

> Stop being so politically correct. Black homophobia is celebrated in the black community and no longer does the LGBT community have to stand for it.[21]

If only talking was the same as doing.

In July in northeast DC, a yoga instructor and his boyfriend were ambushed while on their way home after being out one Saturday night. The attack on these two men came four months after the Shortell incident. "Four or five kids just came out of nowhere. … They just came out swinging and hitting," said Michael Roike. They broke Michael's boyfriend's jaw and cheekbone. Roike suspected that it was because they are gay.[22]

A few months later, not too far away, four or five black people followed the victim from the bus stop and "shouted anti-gay and anti-Latino slurs at him before one of the men assaulted him and knocked him unconscious." The attackers didn't even take the victim's cell phone or wallet.[23]

Up the road a bit in Boston in April 2012, two black men attacked a forty-eight-year-old guy while riding on the local trolley. Yes, there were all the requisite racial and homophobic slurs. They even tried to pull him off the trolley to continue the beating.[24]

Austin Head is a well-known DJ in Phoenix and a former Clubs Editor for *The New Times*. He is a gay activist and now is the victim of a hate crime beating at the hands of a group of black men. On November 9, 2012:

> Two men harassed and physically attacked Head and an unspecified friend, shouting homophobic slurs, attacking Head, and rendering him unconscious. … Doctors have yet to determine the extent of his facial injuries and if he will require reconstructive surgery.[25]

Fortunately he lived. Others are not so lucky.

In Asheville, North Carolina, three black men and a woman were accused of taunting a man, calling him gay. And the guy was not even gay. "One of the men punched him in the face." Later after he was taken to the hospital "doctors discovered he had multiple fractures in his face." And somehow the officer failed to file a report. Nothing to see here, folks.[26]

The list lengthens. Openly gay Matthew McLeod was on his way to his job as a hair dresser in St. Louis when five black people started screaming "faggot" before the Knockout Game began. (Remember that from chapter 2?) "McLeod said the teens cursed him for his sexual orientation before striking him." He got off with a broken nose and a black eye. The teens were charged with second degree robbery.[27]

In January 2012 Nihan Thai was walking through his "eclectic" Seattle neighborhood when several black people assaulted him. Earlier this year, he talked to KING5, a local TV news station about the crime. He was walking home from the light rail station, (there's that bus thing again):

> I was literally ten steps away from the house. And I felt a hit on my right face and another hit on the back of my neck and on my lower back, and so as I was falling forward I felt hands grabbing my jacket and my bag," said Thai.
>
> Two months later, not far from where Thai was attacked, another man was grabbed from behind, robbed and beaten. His name was Danny Vega, and he died.[28]

Thai, like Vega, is Asian and openly gay. Before he died, Vega told police he'd been "attacked by three African-American males, all around 18 years of age." It was the tenth such attack in that area in two months, all near the corner of Martin Luther King Way and Othello Street.[29]

After the attack, Thai went door to door to find out how widespread the problem was. He was conducting his own crime survey.

> Thai knocked on 49 doors. 32 people were home. How many of them had been victims of a crime since moving to the neighborhood? All but three.
>
> Many victims told Thai they'd never reported the crimes to police.
>
> "It happens to them so often that after 2 or 3 times they stopped reporting because they didn't see any progress," said Thai.
>
> Thai's survey was clearly unscientific, but it does raise the question--is crime going unreported in the south end?[30]

All of the suspects in all of the crimes are black.

Let's finish up in Dallas. Starting with the police report:

> On March 13, 2012, at about 2:00 a.m. two citizens were walking near the corner of Audelia Road and Forest Lane. A dark colored 4 door vehicle (possibly a Buick) with tinted windows and 24 inch rims approached the two individuals and suspects from within the vehicle began to shout slurs that were disparaging and derogatory toward sexual orientation.
>
> There were believed to be 5 black male suspects in their 20's inside the vehicle. Some of the suspects exited the vehicle, and two of them were brandishing baseball bats. The suspects attacked the two victims causing multiple injuries requiring medical treatment.[31]

They called them sissies and faggots. While trying to defend themselves, one of the victims got caught in the car door. The car dragged him until he found a way to free himself.

No one died.

In researching this part of the book I sent an email to 350 reporters who were self-identified as gay or as covering gay issues. I told them about the story of black mob-on-gay violence and sent them a link as an example. I asked them if they knew of any black-on-gay violence.

I received some indignant notes, some complicated ones, and some angry ones. But not one gay reporter said he knew of even one example, or even thought it was a problem.

[SIDEBAR] CONFESSIONS OF A GANGSTER

A former gang member talks about racial violence from way back in the eighties.

> "It started out innocently," Jones, 39, tells me at a Starbucks on Chestnut Street near the group's old stomping grounds. The posse walked to South Street seeking action.
>
> "They had a term, 'clocking wigs,' that meant hitting someone in the head," he recalls with shame and disgust. "They preyed on women, whites, and Asians."
>
> "They were selective," driven less by hating whites than wanting to feel superior to weaker, vulnerable strangers, he explains. "If they saw anyone who could defend themselves or pose a threat, they wouldn't do anything."[1]

Any questions?

29
GRANNY GET YOUR GUN

Mobs hate victims with guns because they are not victims anymore.

Back in 2011 Jeremy Schenkel was enjoying an early evening in Center City Philadelphia. He felt safe, right up to the moment he came face to face with one of the dozens of violent black mobs that terrorized Philadelphia that year. Schenkel told the local CBS affiliate:

> The kids were laughing as they beat and kicked [me], and not only was there the attacking mob, there was also a group of kids cheering them on.
>
> Almost like an admiring group that was following them, just kind of ragging on people, and one of those guys said, 'It's not our fault you can't fight.[1]

Jeremy considers himself lucky. He survived the ensuing assault with no major broken bones. A few minutes later, the mob's next victim was not so fortunate. They left him beaten, bloody and unconscious. Many of the commenters to the CBS article suggested the residents of Center City Philadelphia get a gun to protect themselves. Caps said: "People of Philadelphia listen to me! You do have the right to bear arms! Buy a Gun and carry it. This will stop when you start to defend yourself. Don't be stupid."[2]

That is exactly what Roger and Lulu did.

Roger McBride and Lulu Campbell did not want to depend on luck. They are just two of the more than one hundred thousand people who last year defended themselves with guns when luck was not enough. Lulu is not a big woman. This Atlanta grandmother is just over five feet tall. But she is a fighter, and she can shoot -- as several black carjackers discovered. In April 2012 Lulu took her grandson back to her daughter's house. When she got in her car to leave she was approached by armed men. They mistakenly identified her as easy prey:

> "(The suspect) shouted, 'Give me the (blanking) money and open the (blanking) door!'" Campbell told *The Telegraph*, describing her ordeal. "I said, 'Oh my God, somebody is going to rob me.' I said, 'Baby, you're going to kill me anyway, so I don't have to open it!'"

> Campbell says the man fired at her, missing. The 57-year-old fired back, striking him in the chest. Her truck sustained eight bullet holes in the hood, one in the grill. Both front side windows were destroyed. The second man fled after she shot at him.
>
> "I carry a gun all the time," she said.[3]

Lulu runs convenience stores and is always nervous. Her car was riddled with bullets in the shootout. (Photos of her truck are posted online.)[4]

In Garden Grove in August of 2012, the sixty-five-year-old owner of a small jewelry store ran five black armed robbers out of her store with a gun. It happened in less than a minute and was caught on surveillance video. The robbers entered the store with guns drawn demanding cash and jewelry. The owner was in the back and saw everything through a small window. She fired a couple shots at the suspects, and they ran scared.[5]

Less than a week before and a few miles away in Westminster, three black men with guns and a sledge hammer tried to rob another jewelry story. They entered the store using a wheelchair as a ruse. As they ordered the customers down on the ground, the store owner heard the commotion and responded with a gun.

One of the robbers was shot in the face and the other two apprehended.

In the San Francisco suburb of San Francisco, four black men tried the same thing in May, 2012. Soon there were three: Store owner Everett Pavin shot and killed one. The police are still looking for the other three. A local TV reporter, with a sneer, called it "vigilante justice." A friend of the Pavin family said: "It's almost impossible to protect yourself if you don't have a gun. Every day suspicious people come in and make similar threats to us."[6]

Out in Kansas City in June 2011, Roger McBride and his grown son were working at home during the day. They saw a mob of about forty black kids coming up the street. They had been let out of school early and were still in their school uniforms. McBride, an army veteran who's not scared of anybody, saw the mob kick in his neighbor's front door and heard glass breaking inside. He shouted at them to stop.

> "MacBride says about 12 of the kids turned their attention to him, threatening him and his home and throwing rocks at it. When one kid reached for his screen door, he'd seen enough." That's when he grabbed his rifle and threatened the mob. "Dude, I've got guns everywhere. I'm a very well-armed individual," he says. "I love my little place. I love my neighbors. I've got the best damned neighborhood in Kansas City, in my opinion.

> I know they've been taught that 'if there's a bunch of us, people won't fight back. … Just take what you want and run.' Until they mess up, and I start shooting them in the head."[7]

If they didn't know it then, they know it now. The kids ran like hell to another neighborhood where they started all over in a more congenial environment.

An eerily similar situation took place in Philadelphia at about the same time with a different result. Remember Mark LaVelle from chapter 1? He was attacked by a mob of black people in his own home. When the police showed up, the mob left. But they came back when the police were gone to intimidate LaVelle into not testifying. Identical circumstances. Different results. In one case, the mob is running away from him. In the other, they are running toward him. You choose.

Just a few months before a U.S. Marine home on leave from Iraq was looking forward to his first date with his wife, Kalyn, in a long time. Federico Freire took his wife to see *Little Fockers* at a mall in Bradenton, Florida. A group of twenty black people sitting two rows in front of them were talking loudly. Freire asked them to stop. They did not. After a brief ruckus, Freire's wife called the manager who kicked out the troublemakers. When the movie was over the Freires thought the incident was too, but when they left the theater about fifteen girls surrounded Freire's wife. "As soon as I saw this I immediately ran and got her out of harm's way," Freire told the reporter. He was kicked and punched as they tried to get away. "There were literally 100 teens around us," Kalyn Freire said.

A gun owner brandishing a weapon took the fight out of that crowd. At least temporarily.

> "On our way out of the movie theater, my wife gets surrounded with about 10 to 15 girls that were about to attack her," Freire told FoxNews.com. "As soon as I saw this I immediately ran and got her out of harm's way."
>
> Freire said he was kicked and punched as he and his wife tried to run from the group.
>
> "I leaned down to grab my purse and there were literally 100 teens around us," Kalyn Freire said, "While the manager was in the corner with his mouth open and not doing anything."
>
> Freire said one bystander stepped forward and told the couple to follow him to his car, saying he could scare the crowd off with a gun.[8]

They got the gun. Saved the girl. Six people were arrested. Twice as many were Tasered. The Freire family went to the hospital.

What is it with Florida? In Pensacola, Jack Crawford answered his door only to get cracked on the head with a bat. “About 8:45 p.m., three teenage males knocked on the door.” As soon as Crawford opened the door, “Wham! Split my head open,” Crawford said. “So I shot him and another guy.” Of the three intruders, one was white. “Crawford said he wasn’t too rattled by the attack, and he still felt comfortable staying in the home.” Crawford is not in danger of prosecution because of Florida’s “Stand your Ground” law.[9]

In North Carolina, four black men broke into the home of C.L. McClure. He was in the basement when he saw a “young black male walk by the door.” McClure thought it was his grandson at first. It wasn’t. They restrained the seventy-six-year-old man and his wife with duct tape, robbed them, and took off.

McClure escaped and gave chase, gun in hand. He caught them and, thinking one of the looters was reaching for a gun, killed him. Police soon had two others in custody. After checking for the presence of anyone in the area wearing an electronic ankle monitor, they found the fourth nearby in the bushes.[10]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Duct Tap Bandits

Another good shoot, said local prosecutors.

In Detroit in 2011 “a Detroit pizza delivery man turned the tables on three would be crooks.” The black men ambushed the driver. He killed one. Police caught the others. The delivery man had a permit to carry a concealed weapon. “The manager at the pizza shop told Action News … many of his other drivers” have permits too. Every year hundreds of

delivery drivers are robbed. Over the last several years, hundreds have been killed. Most do not carry guns. That is why the Bureau of Labor Statistics calls it one of the most dangerous jobs in the country.[11]

Back in Florida, John Lee, a father of four, was on his way to work at Sam's Club when four black men demanded his money and then opened fire on him. "I got my concealed weapons permit a few years ago," he said, "hoping I would never have to use it." But he did. And it's a good thing he did. He drove the thieves away but not before taking three rounds in his arms, leg, and abdomen.

"If I didn't have that gun on me, I would not be talking to you right now," he told the CBS affiliate in Palmetto Bay. "They would have finished me off." The men escaped, one bleeding.[12]

In Avondale, Pennsylvania, a group of black men broke down the door of an apartment only to find seventy-seven-year-old Clyde Tucker waiting inside with a gun. He was "not afraid to defend his home with lethal force." He shot one of the thugs, but they got away.[13]

In 2010 in Atlanta three black people attempted a home invasion robbery on Dexter Tucker. Dexter is actor and comedian Chris Tucker's brother, and a smart man. He defended his property with his gun, shooting one of the perpetrators in the leg; the other two ran off. All three ended up being arrested. And the District Attorney announced almost immediately the shooting was justified.[14]

No one knows how often guns are used for self-defense. According to a Cato Institute white paper called Tough Targets, the number of crimes thwarted by guns every year ranges anywhere from tens of thousands to as high as two million. The work of author John Lott is the best place to go for more of this kind of information.[15]

Lots of journalists could use it. Like two reporters at the Fox affiliate in Philadelphia who seemed heart sick at the news that some suburban folks were buying guns. Following up on a report of a June 2011 flash mob of twenty black people at a local department store, one reporter explained how "people are talking about how afraid they are of being caught in the path one of these flash mobs … and they want to be ready." The local police

department was receiving ten to twenty applications a week to carry a gun. “People now are fearful and carrying guns because of children,” said the local police chief.[16]

Those who expected any congratulations for making their neighborhoods safer had another thing coming.

“I couldn’t believe when I heard this one earlier,” said the worried anchor. “It sounds like a ‘I’m going to get them before they get me’ mentality.” Before he had a chance to explain why defending yourself was bad, the reporter in the field confirmed that it sounded unbelievable. “But law enforcement says believe it. It is a nightmare in the making.” Of course the nightmare they are talking about is people protecting themselves. “I talked to a number of private citizens tonight who said they used to keep their guns only inside their home,” said the reporter. “Now they are strapped every day, just about everywhere they go.”[17]

Back at the studio, the anchor looked concerned not for victims, but for the predators. Still wondering what got into those crazy suburban people.

Steve Kates knows. He is a Phoenix area talk show host and gun safety instructor who says more and more people are taking personal responsibility for their own safety—and that is the way it should be. “Every state has its own laws regulating how you can carry and use a weapon when you feel threatened,” Kates said. “So you have to know what they are. But having said that, a lot more people are feeling a lot less safe. With good reason. So having a firearm and knowing how to use it is more important today than ever.”

30
SPORTS

This could be its own reality show.

Every sports reporter knows how many sports reporting careers were ended with an indiscrete racial comment. The sports guys are walking on egg shells.

So when racial violence erupts in the world of sports, reporters head for the hills, rather than report it and risk heading for the unemployment line.

There are lots of examples: Let's look at a few:

In October 2011 in Hancock County, Georgia, when thirty black people beat up a white football coach the media did not call it for what it essentially was: a race riot. The Associated Press called it an "ambush." A local TV station said a "fight broke out." The *Atlanta Journal-Constitution* said "*the brawl* left Daniel, the Warren County head coach, hospitalized with head injuries" (emphasis mine). Maybe the coach attacked the mob, instead of the other way around. I doubt it. They beat him with helmets and left the coach with several broken bones in his face.[1]

We know it was not a race riot because we would have read about that in the newspapers. Right? Wrong.

The Hancock riot began when one of the Hancock County coaches sent threatening and vulgar messages to players of the opposing team the week before the game.

> "Better stay yo stupid [expletive] in [Warren County] B4 som1 get really hurt."

After the fight, Dishman said Blount told a Warren County player via an 11:22 p.m. text that he had no idea why the fight occurred:

> "How th[e] [expletive] I kno[w] about yall bull[expletive]. Yu started this [expletive] last week. Remember yu started this."[2]

Down in Sarasota, Florida, the Gators, a black high school football team, objected to a call from a white referee. So they calmly argued their case?

Not in this book. Instead they attacked him. First the coaches were arguing and following the ref around the field. Then "things got really ugly, with a Gators player rushing in and tackling the referee with a full-speed take-down hit." A few dozen players and coaches started kicking the ref while he was down. It was "one of the most disgraceful things I have ever seen," Huskies Coach Mike Cody said. Some people were arrested. Next.[3]

World Star Hip Hop is a great place to find these. Here's one more from 2012. Not sure of the location. A coach hits a referee, and other refs immediately declare the game a forfeit. The players jump up and down, celebrating their victory.

Meanwhile, other coaches and adults connected to the losing team made a bee line for the ref. As they surround him, one jumps in and punches him in the head. Lots of turmoil, Lots of parents on the video gathering their children for a hasty exit.[4]

The ref escaped. But after the fracas, at least two members of the mob are seen on the video high-fiving each other with even more glee than the grade school children who had just won.

In 2012 Wilmington, Delaware, saw one of the worst cases of violence at a sporting event. Three black men assassinated a coach and neighborhood leader while about to address a crowd at a soccer match. With his accomplices at his side, Otis Phillips "waited until Curry had grabbed the microphone before he sauntered up, tapped him on the back, and opened fire point blank six times." Apparently Curry had witnessed a murder four years earlier and Phillips was trying to silence the witness. No one will ever never know how much havoc these three gangsters intended on wreaking on the rest of the crowd. Before anyone found out, several spectators pulled out their guns and returned fire, killing one of the assassins and driving off the other two. They were soon captured.

Police found shells from fourteen different guns, but curiously, of the hundreds of people at the field that day, not one of them got a look at the Good Samaritan gunners. Let's just say the chances were slim they had gun permits.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: White Referee Attacked

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: North Carolina Hoops Fest

In 2011 in Dallas, a crowd of black people flash robbed a convenience store, as I mentioned in chapter 16. Before the robbery, though, the mob was at a local high school football game. When the game ended witness Gwen Calloway saw a "mob of kids coming." They were chasing some other kids. "They attacked one in front of Love's and threw him on Calloway's car, cracking the windshield."[5]

If there are any Jesuits out there, perhaps you could help me wrestle with this philosophical question: was this a sports beat down or just a regular old mob of black people beating someone up?

Until smarter people than me figure it out, I will assume it was a spillover from the football game and call it a sports beat down.

And oh yeah, it was dangerous at the game. The people were out of control, and some folks got hurt. "DISD officials said safety at the facility is the district's top priority… but Calloway, she wants more security at future games, and plans to take her concerns to the district's next board meeting.[6]

In Detroit we already talked about the frequency and intensity of racial violence and shootings and beatings at football games. So much so, that a

newspaper columnist wrote about it when he attended a game that did not break out in violence.

Most games in Detroit are not held at night. But every once in a while some brave school administrator decides to try it again: When that happens, more often than not, they are reminded why they had to cancel night games in the first place: Black mob violence.

In September 2012 Wayne State University in Detroit hosted a football game between two local rivals. The game had to be stopped when hundreds of black people started fighting in several places throughout the stadium.

The video says it all.[7]

Racial violence is part of the landscape. Expected. Unremarkable. Not worth talking about and often serving as entertainment. That was the case in Orlando in March 2012 at a high school all-star basketball game.

Players, fans, friends and family had a big scrap in a cafeteria. As they fought and tossed chairs and threats and haymakers, others in the dining area went about their business, drinking orange juice, and shouting "World Star."[8]

Some like to point at sporting events as favorite places for white racial violence. They are usually talking about the celebrations that follow sports' championships. That is weak.

31
RIVERHEAD

This chapter starts out strange but ends up truly bizarre.
And a quote for the Journalism Hall of Fame.

I don't know why in July 2012, 750 black people were fighting and rioting on the streets of Riverhead, a small hamlet near the Hamptons.

I don't even know who counted them.

Maybe they were upset at the light sentence recently handed down to the man who broke into rap mogul Sean "Diddy" Combs' nearby home. Or maybe they were exercising their right "peaceably to assemble, and to petition the Government for a redress of grievances." That's from the US Constitution for those of you who weren't paying attention.

Or maybe that is just how they roll in Riverhead.

Six weeks before, a local attorney broke the local code of silence to reveal other examples of mob violence in a town the newspapers are desperate to portray as bucolic and upscale:

> This past month, we read about a murder at Route 58 shopping center and at least two riots: a brawl in that same shopping center, and another melee across the street from Town Hall, where the alleged perpetrator apparently threatened bystanders with an assault weapon.[1]

The local newspaper barely reported on the July rumble. And the police are not saying much. But we do know that the local police received multiple calls and had to request assistance from five neighboring police agencies to break up "numerous fights over the course of two hours."[2]

Neighbors said there was a graduation party that ended at 11:00 p.m., but the crowds of hundreds of people kept loitering in the street acting disorderly and blocking traffic until well after midnight. They were asked by the police to leave, but they refused to do so. "A neighbor named Hazel said people gather on the street corners from time to time, but 'it's never been like that.'"[3]

No one got hurt. No one got arrested. None of the "teens" involved in the "party" were quoted in several news accounts. In the hours following the

riot the tweets and retweets completed the picture:

> “didn’t know riverhead was poppin like thtt ; last nite qot real lol,” @BitchIMtattedd

> “Riverhead is deadass GHETTO ..im ashamed too say i actually live here,” @musicnmarijuana.

> “was in riverhead actin hell of nice last night lol,” @SelfMadeRozayy

> “that you were,” @JanetDoeTho.

> “Puddin party all on the news & in riverhead local … shit was live,” @bluewavesboy.

Some residents of Riverhead were unhappy that the culprits were identified by race on the message boards.

“Why does race always have to play a part in any discussion in this newspaper?” Missi Brit asked the *Riverhead News-Review*. “If you had your info correct. The article said youths, meaning black, white, and Latino youths.”

That response drew scorn from neighbors who witnessed the melee. “I saw what happened last night,” said Resident User. “It was not the ‘diverse’ crowd you suggest.”[4]

All the posters on Twitter were black as well.

Riverhead local news reported a similar brawl in the same neighborhood in 2011. It happened after the Fourth of July fireworks. Hundreds of people fighting and disturbing the peace. Two women were stabbed. Two women were arrested. Both black.[5]

Police had trouble breaking it up, but at least they didn’t have to call for help.

In September 2011 in nearby Southampton, police had to use pepper spray to break up a similar riot involving three hundred black people—the largest such disturbance in the history of this village of four hundred people.

As for the man who broken into Diddy's home, he was sentenced to time served and is required to stay away for five years from Riverhead.

Two days after I posted the original story on WND.com, the editor of the Riverhead newsletter jumped all over it. Despite the news accounts from other reporters, despite the calls I made to police and city council members, she said none of it happened. She admitted that "the party grew to unanticipated proportions," but she claims there "was no lawlessness. There was no mob." And here is how she knew:

> "I know this even though I wasn't there — because there were no arrests. If there had been lawlessness and violence, there would have been arrests."[6]

At times like this, times of monumental … uh, innocence, a reasonable man has only one response. To quote the *Godfather*:

Michael: My father is no different than any powerful man, any man with power, like a president or senator.

Kay Adams: Do you know how naive you sound, Michael? Presidents and senators don't have men killed.

Michael: Oh. Who's being naive, Kay?

In the meantime, someone notify the Journalist Hall of Fame. This quote is a keeper.

32
TRAYVON MARTIN PAYBACK

Revenge for Trayvon. And other racial violence that made the news.

We do not need to rehash L'Affaire de Trayvon here. But the shooting of the Skittle-toting teenager provoked a backlash of black mob violence around the country that is much less well known. Let's start in Gainesville, Florida, home of the Gators.

At a downtown restaurant near Bo Diddley Community Plaza, just hours after a local demonstration calling for justice for Travyon, a fifty-year-old felon snatched a purse. The woman's boyfriend took off running, caught him, and wrestled him to the ground. "Police say that is when the incident turned racial," says a local NBC television news reporter.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: The Incident Turned Racial

"Some members of the crowd shouted 'Trayvon!' and at least three members of the crowd began stomping on the hands" of the Good Samaritan trying to force him to let go of the suspect." said a police spokeswoman.[1]

The purse snatcher was desperate and down on his luck and had just gotten out of prison, we learned. As you can see in the video link above, a bystander explained the rest: "Right now there is a lot of racial tension going on because of that. And then when you have a guy just getting out of

prison and he just happens to be black, all that does is intensify the tension."

Good Lord, I do not have the slightest idea what that means. But I do know how to count. If a mob of twenty-five people is standing around while three people from the mob beat someone up, the papers always report that the crime involved just three people.

While the other twenty-two who did not help, who did not dial 911, who encouraged the violence are *not* a part of the story.

My count? Twenty-five.

Go Gators.

Let's head over to another SEC football town, Mobile, Alabama. This incident got some national attention. In April 2012 Matthew Owens saw some black people rolling a basketball down neighbors' driveways and grabbing things off their porches. He saw something, so he said something.

Ten minutes later a mob of black people showed up, demanding justice for the disrespect Owens showed the basketball-bearing black people …as well as some for Trayvon. When they did not get it, they beat Owens into critical condition. Someone said it was payback for Trayvon.[2]

On cue, local police and media downplayed the intensity and racial quality of the violence. Local Deputy Chief Lester Hargrove said "investigators believe only four people, including Terry Rawls, were directly involved. They believe the rest of the mob just watched."[3]

I'm not a lawyer, though I did spend the better part of an hour on *Court TV* (explaining how my reporting resulted in unearthing new evidence that got a black man released from state prison after he was unjustly convicted of trying to kill his white girl friend). But if twenty people "just watch" a crime, doesn't that make them accessories? And does anyone really visualize a mob of twenty people descending on a home, while only several people break out of the mob and start beating someone, while the remaining people just stand there without a word or gesture of encouragement? Is that what the police say happened? Really?

In Chicago, two days later, two black people beat and robbed a "white boy" in revenge for Trayvon. Eighteen-year-old Alton Hayes III and his

fifteen-year-old accomplice walked up behind their nineteen-year-old victim and said "Empty your pockets, white boy."

> They then "threw him to the ground and punched him 'numerous times' in the head and back before running away," police said. After being arrested, Hayes told police he was upset by the Trayvon Martin case, and said he beat the victim up because he was white.[4]

The rapper Zoeja Jean wrote a song about Travyon called "All Black in My Hoodie." Let's just say they won't be playing this at the next meeting of the Human Relations Commission. Or will they? Here's a sample:

> They did us wrong in Haiti
> They did us wrong in Africa
> Black folks let's keep it real
> These p—- crackers don't love us
>
> If we don't do sh*t
> And lynch that cracker
> Six months later
> They gonna kill another brother

If you were wondering who "they" is, it is probably you.

The high school kids got in on the action as well: Down in Miami Beach one hundred students from North Miami Beach Senior High School participated in a "walk-out demonstration" in memory of Trayvon when they made a detour to the local Walgreens. They ransacked it. Even their vice principal could not stop them. One of the commenters at Mediaite.com remarked: "Everyone knew they would turn this tragedy into a free shopping day."[5]

It was all caught on video. And many were kind enough to drop their student IDs during the looting. The police chief, Larry Gomer, issued an apologetic statement explaining why he had to enforce the law.

Over at Twitchy.com, they reported on a Twitter stream of students discussing a riot at a Georgia high school over the Trayvon shooting. More precisely they talk about how they are going to riot. Sounds like a threat to me.

> "FUH EVERY ONE THAT GOES TO CREEKSIDE HIGH SCHOOL: THERE WILL BE A RIOT FUH TRAYVON MARTIN AT 2:OOPM! PART 1"
>
> langston had a riot for trayvon martin, westlake bouta have one . tri cities gonna have one on thursday …. umm creekside need to have one.[6]

And this is just two of dozens.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Walgreens “Shopping” Spree

In Toledo, a seventy-eight-year old man was beaten by a mob of six black people who said they were doing it for Travyon. It was April 2012. Dallas Watts was on his way home from the store when he heard one of the gang say “take him down.” Watts asked “Remember Trayvon. Why you picking on me?” It was very nasty. “At one point, the victim recalled being lifted from the ground so one of the boys could ‘drop-kick’ him in the chest.”[7]

The next day, the police chief came out and said the story was “causing issues here that should not be here.” Cops on the beat are heroes and warriors. But an increasing number of upper level police officials around the country are apologists for black violence and actively try to stop people from knowing what is going on. You’ve read about it so far in Chicago, Atlanta, Seattle, Baltimore, you name it. And now Toledo.

Over in Norfolk, Virginia, two reporters in April 2012 were beat up by a mob of fifty to one hundred black people. The white reporters had just left a concert in downtown Norfolk. They were stopped at a red light when “a black male hurled a rock at the car.” When the reporter got out to inspect the damage, a gang of about thirty black people “began punching and pound the reporter.”[8]

For about two weeks there was no news coverage and the police were indifferent. Finally a columnist at the paper talked about the paper’s decision not to write about this attack. She also disclosed that the day after the attack she found some chilling tweets: “I feel for the white man who got

beat up at the light," one person wrote. "I don't," wrote another, indicating laughter. "(do it for trayvon martin) [*sic*]"[9]

Anyone who has read this book could write the editorial and police reply as to why they had no interest in drawing attention to this mob violence.

It got interesting when bulldogs like Bill O'Reilly, Glenn Beck, Breitbart, and others got a hold of it and would not let go.

Listeners to my radio show are news hounds, and they write letters and emails to reporters. Many of them wrote O'Reilly saying "Bill, this is happening all over the country, so I hope you do a story about that." I know because they copied me.

But I also know people write in and say something like: Did you hear about Columbus? Or Greensboro? Or Denver? Or Minneapolis? Or the latest about black-on-Asian crime in San Francisco?

Often the answer is no. And that is how those cities ended up in this book.

But people also say something else just as often: "Colin, you wrote about Milwaukee, but that has been happening here for a very long time." It is always worse that I write about. Always.

I know O'Reilly was getting that kind of mail as well.

I do not know why he decided to stick only with one tiny case in one tiny city and ignore the tsunami of black mob violence from the rest of the country, some of it masquerading as sympathy for Trayvon.

But he did. And he does.

33
NO REPORT, NO CRIME

No wonder no one knows.

Crime statistics are the first refuge of the reporters and public officials in denial about racial violence. But here is what they do not know or do not say: Violent crime is often not reported.

A 2012 study from the Department of Justice says more than half the victims of violent crime do not call the police. And if they do, police often do not file crime reports. “More than half of the nation’s violent crimes, or nearly 3.4 million violent victimizations per year, went unreported to the police between 2006 and 2010,” said a Justice Department analysis.[1]

That’s seventeen million violent crimes off the books in five years.

Some say it is even worse. They point to the ultimate crime detector: The ShotSpotter, an anti-crime technology that features an array of wireless microphones that can pinpoint a gun shot to within forty feet.

The system is 96 percent accurate.

Using ShotSpotter, *The New York Times* reports that neighbors called police only 10 percent of the time that guns were fired in a high-crime area of San Francisco. In Oakland, 22 percent of gunshots prompted 911 calls.

> Chief Chris Magnus of Richmond, Calif., a community of 120,000 north of Berkeley that routinely ranks among country’s most violent cities, recalled listening to a ShotSpotter recording of a gun battle in 2010 that involved more than 100 rounds fired from four guns. “It was just mind-boggling,” he said. “This is like 11 at night on a summer night, and nobody even called it in.”[2]

Often when people “call it in,” the police do not file a report, further skewing the statistics in places like Baltimore, New York, Chicago, Seattle, Atlanta, Minneapolis, and Milwaukee.

In Queens, a *New York Times* headline reports “Police Tactic: Keeping Crime Off the Books.”

New York police refused to take a report when a man groped Jill Korber several days in a row. “He told me it would be a waste of time, because I

didn't know who the guy was or where he worked or anything," said Ms. Korber, a thirty-four-year-old schoolteacher. "His words to me were: 'These things happen.' He said those words."[3]

Katherine Davis told the *Times* she hid in a closet when a man entered her apartment, searched the room, and left. After the police arrived and questioned Davis, she asked for a case number so she could follow the investigation. "There is no case number," they told her.[4]

In Milwaukee fifty black people looted a convenience store in 2011. Then they moved to a nearby park where they assaulted ten people having a Fourth of July picnic. The following day, several of the victims went to the police station to learn about the status of their case. "What case?" asked the officer on duty. There was no report. Eventually, after pressure from talk radio and television reporters, police launched an investigation.

Less than one year later, a headline in the *Milwaukee Journal-Sentinel* said it all: "Hundreds of assault cases misreported by Milwaukee police department. City's violent crime rate lowered based on faulty data." Investigators found more than five hundred misreported cases since 2009. "Criminologists reviewed the *Journal Sentinel*'s findings and said they showed a pattern of misreporting that has helped drive down the city's crime rate."[5]

In Minneapolis, a talk show host at the CBS affiliate was patiently explaining to his listeners how a recent epidemic of racial violence in that city was an anomaly. And he refused to believe police and newspapers were ignoring it. A caller named Haley soon set him straight when she told him about how a black mob beat her son, breaking several bones in his face.

Haley set out to find the criminals. And "nobody did anything about it," she said. They would not look at security cameras videotape. They would not help her look at it. "They didn't care. I get flamed up thinking about it. They basically told me they had bigger fish to fry."

Remember the incident in Riverhead, New York, neighboring the Hamptons on Long Island where hundreds of black people were fighting and destroying property in the street at 2 a.m.? The violence was so intense the local police issued a Code 3 emergency call for help from five surrounding police departments. I told you in chapter 31 how the local newspaper denied anything at all had happened to disturb the peace in her bucolic neighborhood. The editor claimed to know there was no rioting

even though she wasn't there "because there were no arrests. If there had been lawlessness and violence, there would have been arrests." Riverhead City Councilman John Dunleavy added: "This was simply a very large block party, with no incidents, and no action had to be taken."[6]

Remember Nihan Thai, the gay man who was beaten on the doorsteps of his inner city neighborhood in Seattle? I mentioned him in chapter 26. He started his own crime investigation, knocking on his neighbors doors. Many of them had been victims themselves, and they told Thai they'd never reported the crimes to police. "It happens to them so often that after 2 or 3 times they stopped reporting because they didn't see any progress," said Thai. Even Seattle's King 5 news wanted to know "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle?"[7]

As I mentioned in chapter 24, Atlanta's Screen on the Green at Piedmont Park was an annual family ritual for fifteen thousand people who enjoyed movies under the stars. In 2010 a mob of hundreds of black people tore through the crowd, beating, stealing, marauding. Result? According to the *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*:

> Dozens of eyewitnesses from last Thursday's Screen on the Green at Piedmont Park offered similar accounts of unruly—and sometimes violent—teens taking over the event with little resistance from security officers. But only one incident related to the fracas was reported to authorities, police say.[8]

Only one police report? I guess everyone was too busy trying to stop the riot.

In Wilmington, Delaware, store owners say police do not respond to frequent calls to report shoplifting. "It happens all the time," said one store owner. "We have it on video. But the police won't do anything about it or even file a report."

Also in Wilmington in August 2012, a group of 10 black people attacked a minister, knocking him unconscious. He waited for police for more than an hour before going to the hospital without filing a police report.

At a community meeting several days later, neighbors talked about the violence in that neighborhood, and how they did not report it because they feared retaliation—one of the main reasons for not reporting crime cited in the Department of Justice study. Twenty percent of the victims also lack

confidence in the ability of police to do anything about the lawlessness, says the study.

In schools, 75 percent of the 450,000 violent crimes that happen every year were not reported during the five year period from 2006 to 2010.

In Baltimore reporters lament that people who worry about large racial disturbances in the Inner Harbor just are not well enough informed about declining crime statistics.

Denise Kostka was one of those people. We met Kostka in chapter 15. She is the woman who saw from her hotel window the large group of black people fighting and destroying property on the streets of Inner Harbor. When she returned to her New Jersey home, she called the Baltimore police to see what had happened. There were no police reports.

"It was just another group of kids … just something that happens."[9]

Curiously, just three days before, the same newspaper ran a story about how the police misreported a St. Patrick's Day 2012 riot that involved five hundred to one thousand black people, maybe more, not just the ten or so originally said to be involved.

The incident that kicked off the *Sun*'s investigation was the viral video of a black mob beating, robbing, and stripping the clothes from a tourist on the streets of the Inner Harbor_that I mentioned in chapter 15.

Less than a week later, Maryland State legislator Pat McDonough called on the Governor and Mayor of Baltimore to create a "No-Travel" zone in Inner Harbor because black mob violence was making it too dangerous. Maryland's political establishment and *The Baltimore Sun* lined up to excoriate him as "dangerous" and a "race-baiter" and "misinformed."

A spokesman for the mayor of Baltimore reminded everyone that his boss had reduced crime to historic lows. And "as an elected official, Del. McDonough should show more respect for the work our police officers do with the community every day to make Baltimore safer."[10]

Governor O'Malley, the former mayor of Baltimore, told the *Sun* he did not know how McDonough could be unaware that "Baltimore had cut its crime rate more than any American city of comparable size."[11]

The easiest way to cut the crime rate to zero is to "remove all the police and stop taking reports," McDonough said.

And remember from chapter 7, former Black Panther leader-turned congressman, Bobby Rush, said this type of crime has been going on for as long as he can remember and that it's just that it only makes the news when it happens in the nicer neighborhoods.

The Second City Cop is a blog for and by Chicago police officers. After a recent violent weekend featuring three attacks of black mobs in the 018 beat, the downtown area, the blog reported:

> And for the record, the "three" "muggings" that are being "investigated?" Add a zero to that for incidents occurring last night in 018.
>
> Crime is down and if no one reports it or the media doesn't get a hold of it? It never happened.[12]

Crime is down. But the number of unreported crimes is up. Go figure.

[SIDEBAR] REPORTERS AREN'T IMMUNE

How's that for Ingratitude.

Members of the media spend a lot of effort pretending that crime in that area has no racial component.

So you might think the criminals would show a bit of gratitude and take better care of the people who take such good care of them.

But nooooooooo. In the Summer of 2012 members of the Oakland media have been robbed on several occasions.

> Veteran Oakland Tribune photographer Laura Oda has twice been robbed of cameras since July.
>
> Late one night in June, a KTVU news crew was robbed of a computer, camera and tripod by several men who pushed their way into their van parked on Redwood Road in the Oakland hills.
>
> In May, a man stole a camera and tripod from a KNTV crew at 20th Street and San Pablo Avenue.[1]

And in November 2012 five black people robbed a TV news crew during a live shot. The crew escaped in a Lexus and a Mercedes Benz. Another narrative bites the dust.

34
VOICES OF SANITY

Five Black Leaders Speak Out

After doing more than one hundred talk radio and print and television interviews for this book on the epidemic of racial violence and how the media ignore it, I've heard from hundreds of liberals. And they *all* say the same three things in the same breath: 1) It is *not* happening, 2) here is why it *is* happening: racism, and 3) here are the solutions: more programs like Midnight Basketball.

So we thought we would take a look at some of the leading black conservative thinkers and their thoughts on the same topic. And their take on solutions and causes.

JESSE LEE PETERSON

Jesse Lee Peterson is a media commentator and syndicated radio talk show host of *The Jesse Lee Peterson Radio Show*. Here is an interview we did in July 2012.

I've been saying for years that white Americans need to get over their fear of being called racists.

They need to get over this false guilt about what's wrong with black people.

Most blacks are suffering not from racism from white folks but from lack of moral character.

Black people have been encouraged to hate whites and to discriminate against them from the so-called civil rights leaders and others. And that is evil.

The evil will get worse from generation to generation if you don't deal with it.

White Americans do not understand what they are doing about allowing this to happen. Generation to generation of black people had been trained or encouraged to hate white folks, and these kids are growing up without good parents in their homes and they're angry about that.

And they are taking it out on white folks because they had been told that it is white racism that is holding them back and it is absolutely not true.

But it is out of control.

In my speeches that I give around the country, I encourage white people to get over that fear.

When I asked white people if they are afraid of being called racist when it come to dealing with black people, most of the people in the audience raise their hands, and say 'yes, they are afraid.'

They gotta get past that. Otherwise we are headed for something in this country that we do not want to deal with between the races.[1]

JAMES HARRIS

James Harris is a radio talk show host out of Tucson. In this interview on WTMJ in Milwaukee, he told a television audience his views of the racial violence problem in America in response to a black mob that looted a convenience store then beat up ten to fifteen white people at a nearby Fourth of July party.

This was not a color-blind crime. We have this epidemic of black teenage mob violence happening all over the country.

It is from a perfect storm of entitlements, political correctness, and white guilt where people are afraid to identify who are doing the crimes and why they are doing it.

(The Mayor and Police Chief) were more worried about being accused of racial profiling than the fact that black mobs were roaming down the streets hurting people.

This was a PC response because it was black mob violence. You guys (fellow panelists) are in denial. … We have a real problem. A real sickness in the (black) community, that until we address it, it will continue to explode.

Milwaukee and other major cities in this country are facing a crisis of mob violence this summer. And if the powers that be refuse to identify the problem, how can they expect to combat it?[2]

ABDUL HAKIM-SHABAZZ

Abdul Hakim-Shabazz was the host of "Abdul in the Mornings" and is a contributor to the *Indiana Barrister*. There is at least one voice in Indianapolis that is unafraid. Attorney Hakim-Shabazz is out of patience with people who have too much patience for black pathology:

It's time for some tough love in this town. There is a criminal element in this town that consists primarily of young black men. The recent attacks on the Monon; the perpetrators were young black men. The "Pop It Off Boys" gang; young black men. The most high ridden crime areas of the city, who are the bad guys? Say it with me, they are usually young black men.

This may be painful, but the truth hurts… There is also something even more wrong when people will read this column and get mad at me and call me a "sellout" or an "Uncle Tom" because I was the guy who was brave enough to tell truth.

Indianapolis, you have a problem. Your problem is young, black men who are out of control. It's time to step up and start making examples out of people. Decent citizens black

and white should not have to live in fear of urban terrorists. The elderly man who marched for civil rights in the 1950s and 60s should not have to live in fear because some Robin Hoodlum doesn't know how to honor the social contract. Young people who are trying to do the right thing, shouldn't have to live in fear because a bunch of cast extras from a Spike Lee film don't know how to behave. And I shouldn't have to write blog posts like this because young black men act like social predators and terrorize the very neighborhoods they live in.[3]

TALEEB STARKES

Taleeb Starkes is the cowriter and co-executive producer of the documentary "Mothers of No Tomorrow," a hard-hitting documentary about violence in America from the vantage point of mothers.

During a 2009 speech commemorating Black History month, U.S Attorney General Eric Holder took America to task for its inability "to have frank conversations about the racial matters that continue to divide us."

He professed, "in things racial we have always been and continue to be, in too many ways, essentially a nation of cowards. We, average Americans, simply do not talk enough with each other about race."

While other African-Americans applauded Attorney General Holder's interpretation of national affairs, I found it extremely hypocritical to expect a national, interracial dialogue when we (African-Americans) refuse to dialogue or even acknowledge the destructive subculture residing within our race!

Understandably, other races typically avoid calls such as yours for honest, interracial discourse because of the assured accusations of racism. Statistics, facts, evidence witness testimony will all be dismissed as "racist," regardless of intent. As a result, no true dialogue can commence, especially when not-so-flattering facts (a.k.a., the truth) cannot be included into the discussion.

Pertinent truths such as the disproportionate amounts of crime, murder and societal dysfunctional that is consistently perpetrated by an African-American subculture remains off-limits.

Consequently, Mr. Holder, instead of dialogues, the African-American community seems to prefer monologues; that way, the conversation is one-dimensional and heavily regulated. In other words, we bury our garbage (the subculture) in our backyard and get upset when others complain about the smell.

Instead of using the BLACK history month platform to chastise America, Attorney General Holder should have emphasized the cleaning of our backyard. Three years and thousands of bodies later, the highest cop in the country remains committed to the code of silence that is doing so much damage to the true story of what is happening in our neighborhoods.

MYCHAL MASSIE

Mychal Massie is the former National Chairman of the **conservative** think tank, Project 21-The National Leadership Network of Black Conservatives,

a syndicated op-ed columnist, and author of the hard-hitting new site The Daily Rant.

> The solution is simple, but unpopular. We must stop explaining the problem away vis-à-vis blaming it on external sociologic problems. Every town, city, neighborhood, and corner bar knows who the trouble makers are. It is up to them to police themselves by immediately identifying the source to the police department. It is not white people going into those neighborhoods shooting, looting, raping, establishing drug cartels and gangs; it is those who live within those neighborhoods. It is up to those residing within same to make it known those elements are not welcome.
>
> Without expanding further, it is necessary for the people living in these areas to understand they cannot condemn law enforcement, whites, and those perceived to be better off on a daily basis and not have it define a person's psyche. As I said, I'm not taking time to expand on these points, but they are ground zero for any attempt to change the culture of violence.

There are lots of people speaking out, demanding we stop ignoring the culture of pathology and lawlessness that has done so much damage to so many people. More and more people are listening.

35
“SALON” GOES AFTER “WHITE GIRL”

Swing and a Miss!

Writing about race brings out the best in some, the worst in others, and for the folks at *Salon Magazine*, it brings out the stupid. This of course is the outfit that issued the now infamous plea: “Let’s hope the Boston Marathon bomber is a white American.”[1]

Salon’s take down of an earlier edition of *White Girl Bleed a Lot* was not quite as breathtaking as its Boston remarks, but close. Ready?

EXHIBIT A: THE MINNEAPOLIS PEDAL PUB

In 2011 a group of twenty to forty black people attacked a weird bicycle-like contraption that carries alcoholic drinks. Here comes the big take down:

> Flaherty says “a group of black people attacked a mobile alcoholic beverage cart in Minneapolis,” but there’s no such thing as “mobile alcoholic beverage carts” in Minneapolis. The thing attacked was a bunch of people on one of those stupid group bicycles with a beer keg.

That’s it? A crowd of black people terrorize a group of people out for a good time on some crazy thing I had never heard of—but describe correctly nonetheless—and all *Salon* can say is that somehow I violated its guidelines for describing goofy alcoholic beverage carts? And they can’t even get that right?

Harumff! I stand by my story.

EXHIBIT B

I wrote about twenty black people who beat up a white woman at a park. *Salon* commented:

> He also seems to intentionally elide the stated motive for the attack, which wasn’t anti-white animus but a missing pair of sunglasses.

Note the word "seems." (A word I never use.) Something happened and I confirmed it. Or I did not write it. There is no seems. I did not say the attack was anti-white. I describe the attackers as a mob of black people as part of a pattern of dozens of such attacks in Minneapolis. I don't do the mob mind-reading trick, so I do not speak to motivation. But I do keep my eyes open and watch what happens. It is called reporting.

Even folks like Bill O'Reilly will not report on racial violence because they say they cannot tell if it is racially motivated. Unless the rioters are carrying signs, issuing press releases, and creating videos with racist slogans, there is no story.

That brings us to the essence of this book: There are so many episodes of black mob violence, so astronomically out of proportion, so often celebrated in popular black culture, that we no longer have to do the mob mind-reading trick. Something is happening, something peculiar to black people. And no one wants to talk about it, because people don't know how. Here's how: No generalizations. No stereotypes. And also, no apologies. I also don't do causes or solutions. It's above my pay grade.

I've been writing about race for a while, including an investigative article that got a black man out of prison after I showed he was unjustly convicted of trying to kill his white girlfriend. NPR, the *Los Angeles Times, San Diego Union-Tribune*, and *Court TV* all reported how I made it happen. It was a big deal. I also wrote newspaper columns for the first black Chair of the U.S. Commission on Civil Rights.

If you keep your eyes open you will see stories from everywhere and anywhere, even *Salon* readers. Check out these comments about your humble correspondent in the *Salon* story from one of its readers, Esteban Moberley:

> I haven't read the book, nor do I have any desire to. Right wing screed books are a dime a dozen.
>
> However, I live in Champaign, Illinois-home of the University of Illinois. For the past several years, we have had an onslaught of groups of young black men assaulting white men at random. They ambushed and beat students on the campus and people in their own yards. These victims were not typically robbed, just ambushed and beaten senseless.
>
> They beat up our weather man in one incident:
>
> http://www.news-gazette.com/image/2010-09-28/20100928-215656-pic-402239283jpg.html
>
> http://www.news-gazette.com/news/courts-police-and-fire/2010-09-28/former-tv-weatherman-victim-unprovokedattack.html

http://www.news-gazette.com/news/courts-police-and-fire/2010-10-28/urbana-man-sentenced-beating-ui-campus.html

http://www.news-gazette.com/news/courts-police-and-fire/2010-10-24/man-injured-campus-attack-saturday.html

It is important to note that none of the offenders that were caught were sentenced for hate crimes, and in one case a man received probation and was then arrested again for another racially motivated beating.

Perhaps this sort of thing doesn't happen everywhere, all the time, but it does actually happen, and I can't believe my liberal college town of 100,000 is the only place this sort of thing is happening.

I had not heard about these crimes. But once I started looking into it, I found a whole nest of racial violence, the news of which barely escaped that small college town of Champagne, Illinois. The thugs even gave the crime a name: Polar Bear Hunting. It's also called the Knockout Game, see chapter 2.

Thank you, Mr. Moberley.

Others posted their own personal experiences with racial violence. Some apologized for noticing the race of their attackers. *Salon* readers then took it to another level. After the denial, then excuses, several readers said we deserved more racial violence. One reader conceded there was an "element of truth there." But, "if they don't want hordes of angry poor people rising up to slay them, perhaps they should stop promoting such unfair economic policies?"

Another said:

Obviously 50 years of food stamps and integrated schools hasn't miraculously fixed the psychic damage black people incurred through hundreds of years where white people treated them worse than dogs, damage that reverberates through the generations as soundly as white Americans' privilege continues through their bloodlines.

My favorite was the poster who knew the real reason for the epidemic of racial violence was because a:

country of racist thugs, initially stealing land from natives and other countries by whatever lethal means required, then gaining economic dominance over the rest of the world using any means necessary, no matter how brutal. Internally, racism was used to subjugate non-whites, and provided an effective "affirmative action" program for the ruling whites, especially the hillbillies and rednecks.

Here's another fun thing about reporting: if you pay attention, every once in a while you catch a liberal telling the truth.

36
DELEWARE

After looking at more than five hundred cases of black mob violence in more than ninety cities all over the country in the last three years, I have found that racial violence is far more widespread than I had ever imagined.

As is the denial of it.

But you do have to know how to find it.

So let's look at one case in more detail: How the press ignored it; how the police denied it; and how we figured out what really happened on August 5, 2012, when eight hundred black people were fighting, firing guns, destroying property, and "confronting" Delaware State Police at 2 a.m. Contrary to what a reporter for the *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* told one of my readers, you cannot just assume the crowd is black. No matter what part of town the riot takes place. In this case, the violence and mayhem took place in an office park complex in a usually quiet section of a suburb of Wilmington, Delaware. The local paper did not give us much to go on:

> When troopers arrived, they could hear the gunfire and were confronted by a large crowd of between 500 to 800 patrons who were attending a back-to-college party being held there in a warehouse facility.[1]

Back to school? I had images of book bags and pencils. No one was arrested and no names were reported. Thus under the reporting standards so popular in places like Riverhead, it never existed. All this happened two weeks after a Presbyterian minister was attacked by a mob of black people in Wilmington.

First stop, the police. I called and emailed: "What happened? Was this a case of black mob violence?"

No reply. I get that a lot. It is a red flag. But red flags are not proof.

I posted comments asking if anyone knew anything both at the website where the news story was posted and on Craigslist. Sometimes it works. This time, nothing.

I had a radio show coming up and the liberal morning host had been talking trash about my book. He had not read it, but he did not believe there was an epidemic of racial violence in America. He scorned anyone who disagreed. A WND.com reader said it best: People who deny racial violence when confronted with overwhelming evidence of it "are suffering from infantile omnipotence. If it didn't happen to them, it just didn't happen."

There seems to be a lot of that going around.

One way or another, I wanted to nail this story. If eight hundred Italian or Asian or American Indian or Eskimo people were rioting, shooting guns, destroying property, and confronting police, that would have been a "man bites dog" story. So I contacted the police again with a wave of e-mails and phone calls. Finally I received a reply saying that no one took any notice of the "racial or ethnic background" of the eight hundred people creating all the mayhem.

Fair enough. Was there a police report? "No."

No surprise there. As far as police were concerned, eight hundred people on the streets firing guns, destroying property, and fighting never happened.

The newspapers did have an address: 200 Lisa Drive. Google Earth had a picture of the front of the building, but there was no name. I ran that through several data bases and came up with a Pentecostal Church. *Bingo!* I thought. *A church party that got out of hand*. But that was a false alarm. The church had come and gone several years before.

I placed some calls to the high-end commercial real estate firm representing the property, but they went unanswered. After much online searching, I finally hit it on a Facebook page for FamEntertainment, a party company. I found hundreds of photos—replete with gang signs and obscene gestures—and details of that party and others.[2]

The dull warehouse at 200 Lisa Drive was transformed into a professionally produced party with lots of lights and cool props promoted by and for black people.[3] The same people had the same kind of party one year before at the same place with the same result: fighting, property damage, shooting, and a big police response.[4]

I tried to track down the promoters and many of the party-goers. Nothing.

As to the "back to school" angle, the party company sent buses to several black colleges within fifty miles. They told the partygoers to behave properly or they will get kicked out of the warehouse and not invited back. "No Drama Tonight If you getting saucyy, Make sure you act right," said @Amazing_Fey.

No one listened.

The police were befuddled. They even made a plea in the local paper, asking anyone with information to call it in. Or call CrimeStoppers and collect a reward. So my brother and I talked about it on the radio on Friday afternoon, August 17, including FamEntertainment's plans for another big party at Spot 200 for the following evening. We also talked about a member of the Wilmington City Council who said anyone who opposed Barack Obama was a racist, and a prominent local black minister who said that black mob violence is due to four hundred years of oppression.[5]

I found out that by Friday night, anyone subscribing to their Facebook or Twitter stream received the following message: The party was cancelled. But the next Saturday night, August 25, the back to school party was back on. This time in Dover, Delaware, near the campus of Delaware State University, a black college.

As to the reward from CrimeStoppers? I'm still waiting.

THE RACE RIOT THAT NEVER HAPPENED

If you ever visit Wilmington, Delaware, you will probably hear about Tommy Burke. Or at least see his art work. He makes bird houses modeled on actual homes, and they are something of a local tradition. They are very nice to look at and very lucrative for this self-styled sixty-year-old, liberal hippy.

In the summer of 2012 Tommy was returning home after a libation or two at the local watering hole when he passed through a crowd of forty black people—mostly teenagers—milling around outside of a party. Before he went fifty yards, he was surrounded by five black people from the group. They demanded money and threatened to beat him up. "They said I was just a guy who drank too much and I couldn't fight back," Burke said. "I took off my glasses, put my false teeth in my pocket and told them that was not going to happen."

Burke surprised the mob, and himself, when he punched one of his robbers. After a few more blows were exchanged, the five teenagers ran back toward the party empty handed. Two women, probably mothers of the kids from the party, begged Burke not to call the police. "I told them I just got mugged," Burke said. "Of course I was going to call the police."

Police records show that they got the call at 11:58 p.m. Police showed up within five minutes, just after the midnight curfew. Despite the curfew, many people from the party were loitering in and wandering through adjacent neighborhoods. Police called for back-up and within ten minutes a police van was on the scene. Soon, twenty-four curfew violators were on their way to a nearby YMCA—a safe haven where parents could pick up their children without going to jail or getting a record. After a bit of questioning, they were released. No arrests were made. No one was water boarded. Everyone went home.

Chandra Pitts, however, weaves a totally different story: A tale of conspiracy, racism, police brutality, official deception, illegal questioning, KKK-tactics, and lots of other "horrific" and "disgusting" things.

Pitts is the head of One Village Alliance, a social service agency funded by the United Way whose mission is to mentor children in this crime-ridden city of sixty-five thousand. Just a few days before the attack on Burke, *Parenting* magazine named Wilmington the most "dangerous city in America." And it's no wonder; just a few hours before the party, four people were shot. One died.

Pitts' version ended up all over the Web before dawn the following day. She vowed to take the story national. She was determined to make it about race. She was determined to say anything to stir up the people. Here is what she posted on her Facebook page for the world to see:

> While Wilmington slept More than 30 innocent children as young as 10 and 12 years old were the victims of the most horrific and disgusting display of bigotry and entrapment in a night that they will remember for the rest of their lives. Parents stood by in outrage but helpless against a force of more than 20 police officers during what was, by the children's account, a well orchestrated, premeditated attack as the plan was carried out by the Wilmington Police Department, the fully staffed Walnut Street YMCA and the Wilmington Jaycees …. How could this seemingly respected community collaborative be a part of such an elaborate plan that resulted in the illegal entrapment, interrogation and psychological trauma of our children???

“What she did was like the people stirring up the riots in Egypt and Libya,” said my liberal bother John Flaherty. “Just say anything without even caring if it is true. That is how riots start.”

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Chandra Pitts Interview

Over the next several days, even after learning what really happened, Pitts repeated her story several times. The first time was a mistake. The second time, a lie. The third and fourth times was something else altogether.

What really happened is that Pitts dropped off her “brilliant” fifteen-year-old, private-school child at the party at 9 p.m.

“There was a back to school party,” Pitts told Delawarehiphop.com during a taped interview. “They were giving away book bags and celebrating their last weekend before they had to go back to school.”

Not true.

There were no book bags. A flyer for the party billed it as “West Side is Da Best Side teen party,” produced by “BadBoy Allan.” Admission: $10.

The flyer also cryptically stated “Fuck DJ Ty and his busted speakers.”

Pitts also claimed the party was sponsored by the Jaycees.

Not true.

It was held in their building, but not a Jaycee event, said a former president of the club.

Pitts also said Wilmington police were working security at the party.

Not true.

No police—on duty or off—were present at the party, said Wilmington Police Chief Michael Szczerba.

“We dropped our children off in broad daylight on a beautiful Saturday evening at 7 p.m.”

Not true. She dropped her child off at 9 p.m. So she said. She also said many of the children walked there.

At some point Pitts learned of the robbery. She said a policeman said it happened at “some point in history not a set time but at some point in history, before the party ever began.”

Not true on either count.

Tommy Burke was robbed outside the party, during the party, and by “children” from the party. Police never told her anything different.

Pitts: “Those doors did not open to let those children out into the streets to walk home until 12 midnight.”

Not true.

Burke and others say more than twenty people from the party were at a nearby 7-Eleven and milling around adjacent neighborhoods before the party ended at midnight. The chief of police told us on the radio that several of the neighbors—some from blocks away—dialed 911 complaining about the noise and mayhem.

Pitts also contradicts herself. At one point she said the neighborhood was predominately white; then she said many of the black children lived close enough to walk home. Along with the website Delawarehiphop.com, Pitts concocted a conspiracy theory that was quickly debunked, but that did not prevent her from repeating it to reporters and to the city council. She told them the whole thing was a “sting operation” to illegally question black people about a robbery in that white neighborhood. She claimed the police were in on it, as well as the Jaycees and the YMCA.

Pitts said the police should have been questioning white people at a nearby bar. “It was an absolute setup and very likely a sting operation from the very beginning,” Pitts said. And once the children were removed to the safe haven center at the YMCA, Pitts claimed an officer confessed as much to her.

“That is when the cat got leaked out of the bag from the officer’s own mouth to confirm that this in fact was a sting operation to question all of these black children illegally about a robbery that took place in a predominantly white residential area.”

A couple days later my brother and I interviewed Pitts on our radio program. I asked her why she compared the police to the Klu Klux Klan? And why did you try and make a racial incident out of it? She denied comparing local police to the KKK. She said she was misquoted.

Another lie. In the interview with Delawarehiphop.com Pitts compared the police to the KKK. She brought up an incident when

> Three young students were murdered by the Klu Klux Klan. When police officers pull their car over. Detained them. They didn't charge them with the crime. They never made an arrest. They detained them and let them out in wee hours of the morning (before they were killed) just like our children were released to waiting paddy wagon and police vehicle and dogs.

Of course Delawarehiphop.com bought it hook, line, and sinker.

The obvious question, even one that even my liberal brother figured out is: What were ten-year-old kids doing at a teen party at midnight?

The Delawarehiphop.com audio recording is twenty-three minutes of deception, false accusations, and racial slurs. They also posted a videotape shot in the back of the police wagon by Pitts' son. That thirty-second film is full of racial obscenities and vulgarities that make it impossible to play even a brief cut on a radio show. Tommy Burke saw the video too. He identified one of the people in the video as one of the people who attacked him.

Even so, Delawarehiphop.com promised to take the story national. It didn't work. Saeed Shabazz, a reporter for the *Final Call*—the Nation of Islam's newspaper—didn't buy it. He checked it out and found the story was not true, he told us on the air at WDEL.

In the end, there were too many questions. Too many phony answers. "Ms. Pitts runs an organization that is supposed to teach children the correct path," said a poster to Delawareonline.com. "I think I understand why things are out of hand."[6]

Despite the video evidence, no one has ever been arrested for breaking the jaw and glasses of Tommy Burke as they tried to rob him.

37
MICHIGAN

No panic in Detroit

We don't need to pick on Detroit. The point of this book is not that Detroit is a hot racial mess. It is. But that is hardly news.

The point of this book is that other, unexpected places are also suffering from racial violence. Even so, some Detroit news is just too crazy to ignore.

In September 2012 a mob of forty black people moved into a convenience store and refused to leave. They smoked and cussed and threatened the patrons. It was all caught on video, and they didn't care. "It's a Bad Crew gas station," said one of the mob to the local Fox affiliate. "If you don't know what that is, I can't even tell you."[1]

Police, ministers, neighbors, the store owner, and just about everyone else seems powerless to stop them. The owner calls police, but nothing happens. The police "come here and then they leave. Two minutes later they (the mob) are back."

The members of the local Perfecting Church, one of Detroit's largest black congregations, even counseled the members of the mob to stop their evil ways. Nothing changed, which is not all that surprising since even the church's pastor, Marvin Winans, was a victim of a recent mob robbery. This is the same pastor who gave the eulogy for Whitney Houston.

Winans was pumping gas in the middle of the day "when a young man approached and asked about the music on his car radio." That's when he was sucker punched. Winans "suffered cuts and bruises," lost a Rolex, a Louis Vuitton wallet, and his 2012 Infiniti SUV. Police are seeking five men in connection with the robbery and beating.[2]

In June of the same year another Detroit convenience store had the same problem. A black mob took over the store and told the owners they now owned it. The mob beat a clerk who tried to stop them. "I am shocked he is still alive," said the store owner. "They came into the gas station and said

‘we own this. This is our hood. This is our gas station. We are going to take whatever we want.’ It’s a war zone.”[3]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: It’s a War Zone

After the robbery and beating on the video, the mob left. Several hours later, they returned with a gun and fired some shots, but no one was hurt. It took police nine hours to show up. In many cities, police no longer respond to complaints of shoplifting or “loitering” at neighborhood stores, but they did have some advice for what this business owner should do: “Hire a security guard.”

In August hundreds of black people were involved in several disturbances at a high school football game. Several witnesses reported gun shots and panic both on and off the field. *The Detroit Free Press* said anytime you have that many people milling around, “of course there was going to be an incident.”[4]

Two weeks later there was a football game where no violence occurred. A sportscaster for the ABC affiliate found this newsworthy enough to write an entire story about it:

> One of the teams played another game, and there was no mass violence.
>
> There were no fights in the stands and nobody “hit the deck” in fear of their lives.
>
> Get this: the game was played at night. In Detroit. Between two Public League schools.
>
> Shocking?
>
> It shouldn’t be.[5]

Violence and lawlessness have long been a hallmark of life in Detroit. So much so, it is now newsworthy when violence and lawlessness do not happen.

Over in Flint, the car business is weak, but racial violence is booming. Every year Flint holds a vintage car show called “Back to the Bricks” in the downtown area. It lasts several days and is a throwback to the days when Flint used to be an international center of the car business. We don’t have videos of the 2011 riots at the car show. But one year later, we do know this about the 2011 violence: It was much worse than the mayhem of 2012.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Back to the Bricks Riot

The 2012 videos show hundreds of black people fighting, destroying property, disregarding police orders and creating mayhem—one with his pants falling down as he chased another person down the street. Dozens were arrested. The local media said compared to the year before, it was a “success.”

> Increased foot patrols and police presence throughout the 2012 Back to the Bricks led to few major incidents and law enforcement deeming the event a security success.
>
> A fight took place in front of the Land Bank building on Saginaw Street after Back to the Bricks events Saturday evening involving more than 20 people that led to several arrests, according to security guard in the area.
>
> Twenty to 25 arrests were made Saturday for disorderly conduct involving adults and juveniles.[6]

Nine additional police agencies were called in to help—all funded by a Community Mental Health grant. The paper’s editorial board announced the “city must continue to show its best face.” What about the hundreds of people in the video? “Those few bad apples need to be reigned in and not allowed to cast any negative light on events like Back to the Bricks.”[7]

If at this point you are wondering if a newspaper's job is to show a true face, then I guess you are paying attention. Which brings us back to 2011. The first thing we know about the troubles of 2011 is that 2012, was "a lot better." And the twenty-two people arrested were "less than one percent" of the 2011 attendees.[8]

There's that arrest thing again: If no one gets arrested, nothing happened. In 2011, the people of Flint spoke out. Eyewitness accounts at FlintTalk.com present a more complete view:

> The media won't be honest with you, but you can find out what is happening on Flint Police operations FACEBOOK. I went there as soon as i started receiving call about violence in downtown Flint last night.
>
> Flint Police had to keep officers on overtime and called in officers to help. The paddy wagon was called in and officers had to borrow handcuffs as they did not have enough. Even our female officers were said to be "kicking butt" last night as Police attempted to reclaim the streets. Officers assisting from other jurisdictions had Tasers and it seems obvious our Flint officers need them too.
>
> The evening started badly in Rollingwood as a group of about 15 black males chased and threatened to rape 2 young girls ages 14 and 15. Despite repeated calls to 911 the Rollingwood watch finally called their councilman who called the Police Chief.[9]

The Flint newspapers said there had been "little trouble," but another eyewitness account says:

> all I have heard is how wonderful and peachy everything was today. Myself, along with others that witnessed what happened tonight, are quite angry that these thugs are endangering the Back to the Bricks.
>
> I saw the fear in people's eyes and it was very tense as everyone was rushing away with their families. I came home and listened to the scanner and heard the anxiousness in the officers voices as they were instructed to "walk shoulder to shoulder down Saginaw" in riot control maneuvers.[10]

FBI crime statistics rank Flint as one of the most dangerous cities in America. Some wear that as a badge of honor. Others say it is not happening at all.

Detroit and Flint might get all the glory, but let's not forget about Grand Rapids. National talk show host Jesse Lee Peterson gives a speech: "How many white people in this audience are afraid of being called racist?" At almost every speech, almost every white person raises their hand.

Kyle Rogers is one of the few reporters in America who would not have to raise his hand. Rogers writes for the Examiner.com and his story on

repressed racial violence in Grand Rapids, Michigan, rocketed around the Internet:

> You didn't hear about this is the media, but on the weekend of March 24th and March 25th at least seven white people were brutally beaten by mobs of blacks in Grand Rapids, MI. Five of the victims filed police reports. At least two other victims exist, and there are probably others. The local media has refused to report the cruel attacks and the authorities are resisting any serious charges.
>
> I talked with one of the victims, 37 year old Jacob Palasek. He is a full time student and does computer work part time. He was attacked by a wolf pack of thugs on the corner of Sixth Street and Broadway in Grand Rapids, Michigan just after midnight on March 25th. The location is a mix of stores, offices, and residential neighborhoods. Jacob lives near where he was attacked.
>
> As he was walking to his apartment, he saw three black males loitering. One was on a bicycle. The suspect on the bicycle rode up beside him. Suddenly the thug smashed him in the side of the head with a chain. He was hit two or three more times in the head with the chain before he broke loose and ran to the nearest home.
>
> All three of the black males then attacked him on the porch. They yelled "this is what you deserve you white piece of shit." Jacob was hit in the head with the large chain more times.
>
> All seven known victims were attacked within about six blocks of where Jacob was attacked. The victims were in their 30s, 40s, and 50s. Some of the victims were attacked during the day in broad daylight.[11]

Seven known episodes of black mob violence in one small town and one small period, that adds up to one big story.

Memo to Kyle Rogers and Jesse Lee Peterson: You need to work on those happy faces.

38
A ROUNDUP

So many riots. So little time.

Some riots slip through the cracks. Rather than ignore them, let's take a look.

Labor Day is a busy time for black mob violence and lawlessness in Erie, Pennsylvania. At the end of each summer they hold a festival called Celebrate Erie Days in the downtown area. In 2012, as in the past, hundreds of "unruly teens" disrupted several nights of the festival with violence and mayhem. "The teens kept Erie police busy for three hours" on the first night of the festival. "Eight juveniles were taken into custody."[1]

Twitter traffic and local websites identified the teens as black, even if local media did not.

Down in Savannah in August 2012, a white man was beaten unconscious by several black men. Andrew Quade and his black girlfriend were walking through Ellis Square in downtown Savannah when the group of black men jumped him, "beating him and leaving him barely conscious." Quade said that he didn't want to freak out on the group that was taunting him and his girlfriend. But "everything happened so quickly," he said. "He doesn't even have a clear picture in his mind of the fight."[2]

Savannah Chief of Police Willie Lovett does not call it a hate crime because that is a "serious" label that could "taint our community unfairly."

Also in August 2012 several black men in Sacramento taunted a "gay" man on the public transit. "When the man tried to get off the train … the suspects repeatedly punched him."[3]

In September 2012 in Buffalo a woman was "mercilessly beaten by six to ten people" after she tried to help a deli owner stop a mob of black shoplifters. The woman "suffered broken bones above her right eye and a fractured nose after being assaulted by some of these teenage boys." Of

course they don't identify the race of the boys even though the attack is on video. They are all black.[4]

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Buffalo Beat Down

In the two weeks after the deli store beat down there were two other episodes of black mob violence at nearby Buffalo State College where three people were robbed. "Three young men were jumped" by a mob of black males "who punched, kicked, and robbed the victims. One of the victims was then shot in the arm." Police did not return calls for comment on a description of the suspects.[5]

In Illinois for the second time in 2012, a group of black women assaulted their waitress at the Fairview Heights Red Lobster. According to a witness, they thought she was coming by too often to fill up their water glasses. One of them threw a water glass at the server, hitting her "in the back of the head. The witness said as the server turned around, the customer hit her in the face with one of the dessert books."[6]

In Durham, North Carolina, black mobs are suspects in almost two dozen assaults and robberies since 2010. The attacks have taken place at the recently opened American Tobacco Trail, a seven-and-a-half-mile walking and running track that goes through Durham.

The race of the attackers was not reported in the press. Even so, Police Chief Jose Lopez has it all figured out:

> "The simple assaults don't appear to be motivated by robbery," Lopez said. "It appears to be motivated more by mischievousness and the locations where they find individuals who are clearly running by themselves."

> "So if you look at that, versus the thousands of people who run the trail on a daily basis, it's pretty safe," he said.[7]

Lopez said crimes on running trails occur throughout the United States. Mimimize. Explain it away. Next.

Out in Tacoma, during Halloween 2012, a group of six to ten black people used a gun to rob several families of cash and candy and cell phones in six separate robberies.[8]

Five people were arrested, at least one of whom was under house arrest at the time of the crime. The local paper removed any comments from readers that pointed to the race of the criminals. The liveliest discussion took place on Facebook. Colleta Pearson identified herself as a family member of one of the accused robbers.

> I ain't saying what they did was right but I got my brother an the homies bacc no matter what an like I said the news an the newspaper ain't telling what really happen. … An at the end of the day y'all would be sitting in the courts sticcing up for your family!!!! Y'all act like y'all fam just perfect I know for sure someone in y'all family has hit houses or something!!![9]

In Rockford, Illinois, the local paper is not quite so squeamish in describing a flash rob attack at Dick's Sporting Goods:

> About eight black men and women entered the store, toting garbage bags, which they filled with an unspecified number of coats. When the employees approached to chase them out of the store, two of them took out vials of Mace but did not spray anyone.[10]

In November 2009 Denver police arrested thirty-two black people in the downtown area for a series of racial crimes against primarily white males—twenty-eight of them.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Hate Crime Roundup

This was probably the most organized and sustained race riot in the country. Right there in the middle of the Rocky Mountains.

When I told my friends I was working on a book about a tsunami of racial violence in America over the last two years, they all said, “I haven’t heard about that.” When writer and attorney John Bennett told me Denver was the site of one of the most organized and violent and sustained examples of racial violence in the country, I told him: “I haven’t heard about that.”

People in Denver remember the story. Even if the rest of us do not. In 2009 Denver police arrested thirty-five black men for systematically beating white and Latino men over a period of four months. Some people were hurt badly.

In September 2011 the CBS affiliate ran a headline on their web page: “Motive Unclear in Attack by Group of Teens.” They identified the “teens” as black or Hispanic.[11]

In July 2011 a gang of four or more black men conducted a series of assaults and robberies in downtown Denver with baseball bats.[12]

In June 2012 a black police officer trying to break up a fight among black people at a free jazz concert was shot and killed. The suspected killer’s aunt, Roxanne Shaw, expressed shock and disbelief that the boy who attended East High School could have killed someone. “I don’t think he did that,” she said. “I didn’t ever know that boy to carry a gun.”[13]

And the beat goes on.

39
WE GET LETTERS FROM REPORTERS

You are not going to believe this either: They are not very nice.

I know the breed. I was a reporter. I know lots of reporters. I taught a class at the University of California for reporters on research and writing and interviewing. I've done everything from getting a guy out of prison to trying to kill a story that won the Pulitzer. (My bad. Sorry, Dave.) I ghostwrite for national columnists when they get sick. I won lots of awards. I party with them in Vegas. I tell you this just to let you know, reporters are squirrelly.

Think of the most liberal person you know. Your average reporter makes that person look like Bill Buckley. So when you roll into a town with a book that challenges some of their most deeply held (and unexamined) liberal beliefs, they do not like it. Reporters confuse what they like and dislike with what is good and bad, with what is true and false. That is what I found out from dozens of reporters during the many interviews for the first edition of this book.

My favorite came from Chicago, an ABC news reader by the name of Ravi Baichwal. He calls himself a reporter and anchor, and I think he won some Emmys, which I thought were for acting. He probably has a good looking wife and well-behaved kids. But I digress.

I emailed Mr. Baichwal telling him I was going to be in Chicago and suggested he do a story about how Chicago has lots of race riots. I told him I would be happy to help.

Dang, he got angry:

> Not sure what your point is besides demagoguery. So blacks are implicated in crime in the summer.
>
> Not news. Your perspective is not fresh or particularly interesting.
>
> If you're such a great writer and commentator, work to solve problems … not put this trash out—and expect someone like me to ape your perspective.

Well, I did something I am normally not that good at doing. I walked away from a fight and tried to engage the gentleman in civil discourse:

Do you feel better now?

There are two things interesting: 1) the crimes, 2) the denials.

I personally think the second is more interesting.

So why is it such a big deal to say: 'yes, Chicago has race riots?'

He did not much like that either:

It isn't riots. It's disaffected youth for sure but you're just race-baiting here and it's meaningless.

I waded in for more:

Feel even better?

So the fact this is happening all over the country has no meaning? None?

And anyone who notices is just a racist?

I thought that was it. That my brief and unhappy encounter with Mr. Baichwal was over. But then the next day, I opened my email to find this letter bomb:

I re-read your stuff and looked at your website.

It was late last night when we were conversing and I wanted to double-check my sense of you and your thesis.

I was right. You are an idiot.

At this point, I knew one thing for sure: the guy was obviously talking to one of my ex-girlfriends. He had to have been. It usually takes people a lot longer to figure that out. I pressed on and wrote back that "It's about facts. Not thesis."

He didn't like that either. You should know, fair reader, I did not target Mr. Baichwal. I did not say he was a lousy reporter because an epidemic of race riots and violence and crime happened on his news watch, and he was so busy being sanctimonious that he did not even notice, which in my book is even worse than the crime reporter in Colorado Springs who missed the train wreck on a Sunday in downtown because he was playing basketball and turned off his police scanner.

Nope. I did not say any of that. I was still hoping he would invite me on his show and dispute my facts in public, which would be impossible

because I don't explain the facts, I just report that the race riots are happening. I give the who, when, where, and how—with lots of links—but not the why.

And why isn't anyone noticing?

This time he really was through.

I'd appreciate it now if you wouldn't bother me anymore.

Guys like you fit "facts" into a thesis. Anyways, over and out.

When the conversation reaches this point, I always ask: Can you give me an example?

Still waiting, Chicago. Ask your Emmy-winning wife. She probably knows. And if she does not, ask one of the old dudes who remembers Mike Royko.

Anyway, here's a smattering of some other reporters' comments from around the country.

FROM: Steve West, Host of "Live & Local" WKVT-AM, VT
TO: Colin Flaherty
DATE: October 14, 2011
SUBJECT: Race Riots

Are you freaking kidding me? I won't take the time to write the long list of reasons why I'm not interested in your premise. Don't write me again, please.

Steve West

FROM: Craig Clough, Patch Editor in California
TO: Colin Flaherty
DATE: October 10, 2011
SUBJECT: Commentary on Racial Violence

I do not find this interesting, only massively offensive on an astonishing level. I feel ill just having read it.

I'm not a liberal, sir. I only responded to your ridiculous email because racism cannot be ignored by decent people in the 21st century.

Craig Clough

FROM: Mark Schieldrop, Rhode Island Patch
TO: Colin Flaherty
DATE: October 9, 2011
SUBJECT: Commentary on racial violence

This piece is woefully unsubstantiated and has nothing to do with Cranston. Sorry, I won't publish something like this.

Mark Schieldrop

FROM: Tony Dondero, The Patch.com

TO: Colin Flaherty

DATE: October 10, 2011

SUBJECT: Racial Violence in Washington

I check the police reports regularly and what you are saying is simply not reality here. The building where I currently live has quite a few black residents in it. And I don't see "black on white" violence.

I haven't been beat up, had my car broken into, etc. Actually, I had my car broken into Bellevue and Arlington, Wash. in places that are predominately white or Asian and have few blacks.

So no, I will not run your piece, now or ever.

Maybe where you live is some completely alternative reality. But other than maybe some isolated incidents, I just don't see any pattern or anything.

Frankly, I don't think there's any more black on white violence than any other violence. In Seattle and Portland?

Am I missing something? I just don't see it. Are you sure you want to squander your credibility on this?

Really?

Tony Dondero

FROM: Perry Robbin, Suffield, Connecticut Patch

TO: Colin Flaherty

DATE: October 10, 2011

SUBJECT: Racial violence commentary

I also consider this submission inflammatory, to say the very least. I respect your right to free speech but I do not want to get submissions like this from you ever again in the future, they have absolutely no place in my publication.

Perry Robbin

FROM: John McKay, Michigan Patch

TO: Colin Flaherty

DATE: October 10, 2011

SUBJECT: Racial violence commentary

Wouldn't invite this type of content even if it did come from a local voice. It is absolutely irrelevant to our community, not to mention inflammatory and agenda-based. It would be grossly irresponsible for any reputable media outlet to run this.

John McKay

Don't get me wrong, this book is also attracting a lot of good reviews and kudos from some reporting quarters, but the quotes above are pretty representative of how reporters in big city newsrooms look at the world. Or in this case, don't look at the world. And that is why race riots, racial crime, and violence do not get widely reported.

Note to reporters: The sanctimony thing probably works better on someone who has never broken real stories.

40
THE KITCHEN SINK

The hits just keep on coming.

In researching this book, I interviewed lots of people who simply did not believe racial violence was sweeping the country.

On my radio show, a former state-wide president of the NAACP said white people have been violent toward black people for a long time, so what is the difference? A black leader in Wilmington, Delaware, told me on the air that rioters in Greece were white people. Weren't they? And what about Ohio State football games? They always riot after those.

They don't, but that didn't matter. As long as it led to his main point: How could we single out black people in America when white people are doing the same thing?

It's all the same.

No difference.

That is what they needed to believe. True or not.

Book agents said the topic was too "inflammatory," or simply refused to believe it. One agent from New Jersey was in the middle of the Guendelsberger race riot in Philadelphia, and he just wanted to forget the whole thing. Others pointed to the news stories and said if it were racial, the newspapers surely would have reported it, right?

Right?

I helped an old friend write a book. Whenever I said anything stupid, he never said I was stupid. He said he admired my innocence. So for all the innocent people in the world, this chapter is for you.

GAITHERSBURG

Almost two hundred black people at a night club had a riot. They fought, stabbed, and shot each other. Guess they will have to take their karaoke rap night somewhere else.[1]

http://www.myfoxdc.com/story/18869975

ALABAMA

On June 6, 2011, Alabama Adventure Land had to close because of a "borderline riot' by crowds of black people. There was lots of fighting, fence climbing, and general mayhem at this popular water park.[2]

http://blog.al.com/spotnews

NASHVILLE

In Nashville's Wave Country in 2011 crowds of black people became "unruly" and "chaotic" and started climbing over fences. There were fights inside and outside the park. "Hundreds of people were jumping over the fence."[3]

http://www.newschannel5.com/story/14750758

ST. LOUIS

A bicyclist group in St. Louis issued a warning after one of its members was beaten by a group of fifteen to twenty black people.[4]

http://stlouis.cbslocal.com/2011/08/29/alert-for-swarm-and-slug-mobs/

GREENSBORO

Greensboro is stepping up. Of all the cities in America that experienced black mob violence during the Fourth of July 2012, Greensboro might not have been the most vicious or the most violent, or even the most damaging, but at more than one thousand people, it was the largest.

Groups of teens—some with younger kids and babies in strollers—filled Elm Street, taunted officers, and instigated fights in a Jimmy John's sandwich shop, according to Lankford security guard Christopher Thompson, who was off duty.

> "They're supposed to serve and protect, right? They did that," Thompson said. "The officers really had to 'cause if you had seen how unruly it was — it was real bad."[5]

At least one person on Twitter predicted the riot:

> Downtown greensboro is gonna have a riot tonight!! @Puff-ThisTweet at 3 p.m.

We already covered this in chapter 5: Only three people were arrested, including one person who was trying to rally his troops to attack the police until they pepper sprayed the junior Napoleon. It was hardly Greensboro's first brush with flash mobs. In June 2011, downtown Greensboro had black mob violence every weekend in July.

> "We've uncovered a series—a series!—of mob attacks in the heart of downtown Greensboro," said the anchor for the WFMY news. "All of them planned on social media. And I know it sounds unlikely but it has happened in Chicago, Milwaukee, Philadelphia and now right here in the Triad. Every single weekend this month. It's a violent twist on the flash mob craze."[6]

Then they cut to the story "you'll see only on News 2 tonight." Cue the victim:

> "One of the teenagers came up from me behind and just punched me in the back and kicked me and knocked me to the floor. … Then, he just continued to kick me, punch me, step on me. People were screaming," Mitchel Sommers, Executive Director of the Community Theatre of Greensboro said.
>
> The swarm came from nowhere and the beating lasted seconds.
>
> "Within I'd say, a minute, hundreds and hundreds and hundreds … I'm not being dramatic … hundreds of young people, just came descending upon this area," he said. "There were so many young people. I would say all the way from across Elm Street all the way to this park. You couldn't even get out of the swarm of young people."[7]

The former mayor of Greensboro had his business vandalized as well.

The comments on the reader board ran true to form: Several people say the mob was black. While others said either 1) The person is a racist for noticing, or 2) it never happened and here is why it happened.

Said one reader: "The GPD is undoubtedly covering its derriere. Whether or not these marauding "young people" constitute a true Flash Mob, they are certainly dangerous. Our local media's description of the marauders' racial identity is, of course, conspicuous by its absence."[8]

No one was arrested during these attacks, so I guess they never happened.

But if you are mathematically inclined, could you tell me how many attacks this is? In the first few weeks of June in 2011, it happened every weekend. And was there just one a weekend? Or several? And how about the Fourth of July party in 2012? Was that one? Or twenty? They are adding up, aren't they?

Ask the police, and their answer is almost zero attacks.

Use your own eyes and calculator, and the number grows to more than twenty-five very fast. And those are just the ones we know about in one small town.

VALLEJO, CALIFORNIA

"Parents in Vallejo are angry, but not surprised," says a Los Angeles TV reporter in her introduction to a video where dozens of black people swarm and beat a city maintenance man. Kids are out of control, said one black parent. The others agreed. The city worker was hospitalized with a fractured skull, jaw, and collarbone. The owner of the gas station where the crime took place said that kind of thing happens all the time.[9]

http://abclocal.go.com/kgo/story7254211

WORLD'S FIRST LIMO RACE RIOT

Early one Sunday morning in 2012 in the Lakeview area, near Wrigley Field, ten black men in a white stretch limousine pulled up in front of a neighborhood bar and started beating people up. "Witnesses told police that the attackers got out of the white limo early Sunday morning and broke the jaw of a 27-year-old man." All while a friend filmed the action from the limo.[10]

Family members of the four men arrested for these alleged attacks in Wrigleyville claim the men were the target of verbal racial attacks, and were actually filming a music video at the time. They are members of a group called Chicago Maverick and the song is called "Take a Sip."[11]

Lillian Nichols, the mother of one of the group's members, said her son is the real victim of racial violence. "This is a big misunderstanding," Nichols told the *Chicago Sun-Times* after the four appeared in court. "It was just like a brawl but they were the only ones arrested."

Three of the victims suffered injuries, including one broken jaw. A police officer hurt his knee fighting with one of the suspects.[12]

This was just one of more than fifty racial attacks in Chicago over the last two years. Despite the epidemic of racial violence, none of the media outlets identified the attackers by race. One station did post mug shots of the four men taken into custody.[13]

CHARLOTTE DRAG QUEENS

Some black mobs are lethal. Some are larcenous. But no one has ever seen one funnier than what the local media is calling "the brawl" at the Carolina Awards Ball. The fight broke out after the prizes were announced at the black gay beauty pageant. There were almost a dozen categories, and apparently at least one of the contestants was unhappy with the results and went on a rampage.[14]

Radio personality Al Walsh accurately called it the "Chair War at a Lesbian Gay Bisexual Transgender Party!!!" A four-minute video of the incident went viral on the Internet. The highlight of the video was when the unhappy contestant, a—uh—extra-large "woman" threw a chair. Then according to Walsh (s)he

> picks up the whole table, chucks it across the room, and then begins her rise to stardom. She blocks one chair with her pocket book, catches another chair one-handed, and then remarkably dodges a third chair with relative ease. The opposition clad in white shirts/red sleeves is noticeably impressed.[15]

Of course there was a man with a hatchet, a Taser, flying bottles, threats, bluster, and black men prancing around in women's clothing.

This is not the first time this event has experienced trouble. In 2011 a fight broke out when the ball was held at the local Doubletree Inn and someone set a fire as well.

Charlotte police are investigating.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Brawl at NC Awards Ball

DARIEN LONG, ATLANTA'S BADASS MALL COP

America's newest Internet sensation has it all: the gear, the fans, the schtick. It even has a catch phrase: "Do what you are supposed to do, or get what's coming to you," Darien Long told WSB-TV. Long's fame came from a series of viral videos that show him confronting—and Tasering—angry black mobs while serving as a mall cop at an Atlanta-area mall. Darien Long may have lost his job, but he offers an abject lesson in the rewards—and risks—of confronting black mob lawlessness.[16]

In January 2013 Long said something to four children hanging out at the mall. One of the kid's mother and the crowd would have none of it. They threaten, cuss, assault, spit, challenge, and call Long every racial and sexual epithet imaginable.

He kept his cool.

After the woman and her friends ignored Long's repeated calls for them to leave the mall, he shot her with a Taser, taking some of the fight out of her and the rest of the crowd too.[17]

David Spates is an Atlanta actor and writer who has a popular YouTube channel at david-spates.com where he provides commentary about everyday life among black people. Some videos are real. Some are comedy sketches. In an uncharacteristically serious moment, David Spates gives a lecture to the black community on how not to act:

> That's the problem with a lot of us. Our kids run around doing all kinds of shit they not supposed to be doing, and when somebody else besides us tells them to correct the behavior, instead of us appreciating it and coming together as a people, we attack the people that trying to talk some common sense into our kids.
>
> Keeping it real with ya: A lot of us don't even know how to raise kids. … If you truly love your kids, would you have them around something like that? …
>
> I count four kids … that are watching and learning this behavior….

A lot of you who act like this, you think you have it together. You think you're tough, nobody can tell you what to do, you're smart. But let me ask most of you this: When you watch the way this lady's acting, do you think she's a smart woman? …

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Mall Brawl

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Mall Cop Gets Real

All ignorance does is breed problems.

For real, black people, we gotta stop this shit.[18]

Other merchants in the neighborhood, just a block from the state capital on Martin Luther King Jr. Boulevard, said this kind of violence happens every day. The woman was charged with criminal trespass, battery, and contributing to the delinquency of a minor.

One month later the crowd was bigger, but the outcome was the same.

The good guy prevailed—again.

When Long confronted a man who refused to leave the mall, the man jostled Long but was then hurled twenty feet in the opposite direction. "It's

on now," said the loiterer to his friends. But after taking one step forward, he looked back and realized no one was stepping up to help him.

That was the end of that.[19]

The next day, when Long saw the same man and his friends hanging out, he ordered them to leave. They did not want to. It escalated into name calling, threats, pushing—the usual.

Long took out his Taser and put the tough guy on the ground. He flopped around as Long's Taser poured amp after amp into him.

"If they was smart everybody in that hood would boycott the building so that mall loses money and dude loses his job," said JJ da gawd at worldstarhiphip.com.[20]

Another poster at the popular hip hop video site encouraged people in Atlanta to kill Long:

> "WHY IS THIS HOUSE NGGER STILL ALIVE??? HOW HARD IS IT TO PUT A SKULLY ON, WRAP A BANDANA OVER YOUR FACE AND SHOOT THE SHIT OUTTA THIS CLOWN?"[21]

Although there were a lot of people on the site cheering for the mob, several praised Long and his efforts to clean up the dilapidated neighborhood.

"My favorite show of all times is back," said Lion James.

Van White backed him up too: "Word to all thugs, ain't none of us older cats scared of you, we just to damn old to put up with your shit, but we will get in your ass if we have to!!!!!!!!"

Despite the violence and threats, in the end, Long was still standing.

Not all stories involving heroes have perfect happy endings. Or maybe the story is not done yet.

One of the thugs in the video sued Long, only he doesn't look or act like a thug anymore. Now that he is all lawyered up, Marcus Purnell, the hoodie-wearing punk who refused to leave and threatened, taunted, and assaulted Long, had put away his gangster gear and demeanor and was looking like a demure Georgia State college student who would never hurt anyone.[22]

Long never even lasted to what was supposed to be his final day. A week before the end of March, he got into a tussle with a mall visitor. Police were

called. Two hours later, police perp-walked Long out of the mall and into the back of a police car.

He is awaiting trial.[23]

The black mobs terrorizing the Metro Mall in downtown Atlanta have never been happier.

BLACK MOB VIOLENCE AND LAWLESSNESS AGAINST COPS

Cops are pigs. Occupiers. Willing members of the prison-industrial complex who send black people to prison for no other reason except racism.

That is what you have to believe to make sense of two 2013 cases of black mob violence and lawlessness directed at police: One in New York. One in Chicago.

In Brooklyn, Stephen Stowe and eight other black people became upset when a Jewish man ignored their traditional Muslim greeting *Assalamu Alaikum*, which means, "Peace be with you."

According to the *New York Daily News* Stowe allegedly became combative.[24]

"You think you're better than me?" the teen allegedly said. "We are cousins."

"No we're not," The man shot back, and told Stowe to leave him alone, the *Daily News* reported.

The suspect then started hurling ethnic slurs and called the man disrespectful. Apparently the penalty for disrespecting a black mob in a New York subway is the threat of death and the theft of a phone. "They should have killed all of you," Stowe told his potential victim. Then they tried to steal his phone.[25]

The *New York Daily News* and WND both report that black mob violence against Jews is getting increasingly common in the Jewish neighborhoods of Brooklyn—with dozens of incidents the last two years.

But this incident of black mob violence was just getting started.

When the subway pulled into the next station, police were waiting to take Stowe into custody. But the crowd of more than fifty black people would have no part of it.

They surrounded the police, crowding them as they tried to subdue Stowe in the subway car. They ignored police orders to move back, taunting them instead. While Stowe was on the ground struggling with one of the officers, the mob, rather than assisting the officer, tried to stop the arrest. It was chaos. Of the more than fifty black people surrounding the police, "not one piece of shit would help the police in this video. Not one," Remarked an officer in an e-mail.

As police wrestled with Stowe, Sheniqua Joseph was particularly vocal in urging the cops to release Stowe, and urging other members of the mob to assist her in stopping the arrest.

Four minutes into the video she was also arrested. She also resisted. "Why y'all doing this?" she shouted as cops wrestled her to the ground.

It's what they do, Sheniqua.

SCAN ME!

VIDEO: Brooklyn Mob Against the Cops

December 2012 in Chicago, Jamaal Moore and four other black people were suspected of a truck hijacking on the city's south side.

The victim told police five black men pulled a gun, robbed him, then fled in a silver SUV.

Minutes later, police spotted Moore and his friends in the silver SUV. After a high speed chase, the car crashed. Four of the men ran away. After a struggle, a policewoman shot Moore two times, killing him.

Hundreds of black people quickly showed up at the scene, yelling profanities at the police and complaining of police brutality. They threw "bottles, bricks and rocks," said the *Chicago Tribune*.[26]

Several days after the riot, *Revolution News* reported that a flyer urging more violent action against the police was distributed in Chicago neighborhoods.

Moore had a long history of trouble with the law, including a 2006 arrest and conviction for armed robbery, but *Revolution News* claims that Jamaal had "put aside all of his youthful habits and was getting things together so he could take care of his 4-month-old son."[27] They said that when Jamaal's mother asked the police what was going on, one cop told her "Another n*gger dead."[28]

"This, in a nutshell, is the racist and genocidal program these enforcers carry out for the system. The cops taunted the crowd with this shit and the people erupted with righteous anger right in the cops' faces. People were shouting, "We're tired of this. We're tired of them shooting down our kids." And "fuck the police!" In the face of the guns and clubs, the people defiantly fought back.[29]

Yes, people still talk like that.

Despite the dozens of cell phone cameras capturing the action, not one captured a recording of police using racial epithets.

Nevertheless, *Revolution News* said Moore was really a victim, not the violent predator police would have us believe he is.

"It is the workings of the capitalist-imperialist SYSTEM that produces killer cops and the mass incarceration of a whole generation of Black and Latino youth—over 2.4 million in prison," said the paper. "We need a

revolution to end once and for all the brutal, vicious oppression of Black people…"[30]

Sheniqua wanted an explanation. There it is.

COPS

Here is your law enforcement and media question of the day: Was the TV show *COPS* real or BS?

It might have been real incidents, but it wasn't really all that real. They edited the episodes to make it appear as if black people were committing fewer crimes. That is what the show creator John Langley said in a 2009 interview in response to people who were unhappy his long-running reality show, *COPS*, was showing too many black people getting arrested.

"What irritates me sometimes is critics still watch something and say, 'Oh look, they misrepresent people of color.' That's absolutely not true," said Langley, the show's producer, in 2009.

To the contrary, "I show more white people than statistically what the truth is in terms of street crime. If you look at the prisons it's 60-something percent people of color and 30-something percent white people. If you look at *COPS* it's 60 percent white and 40 percent other. It's just the reverse. And I do that intentionally, because I do not want to contribute to negative stereotypes."[31]

It might be good to read that last one over again.

The folks at the Color of Change want more. They want *COPS* off the air. You remember the Color of Change, right? They are the group that was supposed to unify the conflicting agendas of the black and environmental wings of the Democratic Party.

It was started by the now infamous Van Jones prior to his brief tenure in the Obama White House.

Despite Langley's best efforts to "color" the news, the Color of Change is not satisfied:

Media hound dogs at Color of Change say shows like *COPS* "over-represent whites as police officers and under-represent Blacks and Latinos as authority figures, while also under-representing whites and over-representing people of color as criminals."[32]

Changing the image will change the reality of black crime, they say.

Taleeb Starkes says in his new book, *The Uncivil War*, that Color of Change has it backwards. If the reality of black crime changes, so will the perception. But changing the reality must come first. And that is not a particularly pleasant picture.[33]

"Color of Change is asking us one question," says Starkes. "Who are we going to believe? Them? Or those lying videotapes we see on *COPS*?" Starkes says. "For people who do not like what they see on the show *COPS*, I have a better idea: Don't do the crime if you can't do the time."

Starkes wrote about Langley in his new book:

> As long as a Black subculture continues to commit disproportionate amounts of crime, they will always have starring roles on crime-based reality shows; especially those based on violent crime or told from law enforcement's vantage point.
>
> Naturally, Black apologists believe that these shows perpetuate stereotypes, however, the cancellation of these shows still won't cancel the statistical reality that Blacks are to violent crime what Mickey Mouse is to Disney World.
>
> These shows don't contribute to negative stereotypes … an African-American subculture does.[34]

Starkes says part of the problem is the result of black people blaming high rates of violent crime and high incarceration rates on racism instead of a streak of dysfunctional behavior that permeates black subculture.

"And this Color of Change crowd are the leaders in this intellectual hoax. Black crime is the elephant in the room in this country," said Starkes. "Every day we talk about black caucuses, black teachers unions, black officers groups, the National Association for the Advancement of Colored People, and other race-based notions. But to talk about black crime is somehow racist. So it gets worse.

"And now we learn that the producers of *COPS* have been intentionally distorting their program to misrepresent the racial makeup of people who commit crime in America by underreporting black crime? Maybe Color of Change is right but for the wrong reason."

DENY THAT.

END

APPENDIX
FIND YOUR OWN RACE RIOTS

When I first started writing about racial violence and its denial, I got most of my leads from the newspapers. Just scanning, keeping my eyes open. Some checked out. Some did not.

Then I set up some Google news alerts. But I had to use the euphemisms the reporters use, like "unruly teens" to get my leads. Some checked out. Some did not.

Then readers got into the act, sending me stories about large-scale black mob violence all over the country. Some e-mailed me. Some sent me tweets. Some messaged me on Facebook. Some made old-fashioned phone calls. Some checked out. Some did not.

In March of 2013 the floodgates opened. I added a new term to my Google Alerts and immediately wondered how I would ever find time to check out all the new stories. I did.

It turns out "large fights" is the newest euphemism for black mob violence. (I hope you add it to your Google Alerts and keep me posted about what is going on in your neck of the woods.)

For a one-month period, from March to April 2013, I found racial violence busting out all over: Philadelphia, Chicago, Utica, Jacksonville, St. Louis, Wilmington (Delaware), Grand Rapids, Peoria, Newark, Boston, and Brooklyn.

Police often say they are baffled. Others say it is a regular meteorological event: "large crowds and fights are not uncommon in the city in the warm weather," said the ABC affiliate in Philadelphia.[1]

In April 2013 in Philadelphia two hundred black people on the streets of the downtown financial district were fighting, vandalizing, rampaging, refusing to disburse, and tossing bottles at police. It began at 4 p.m. and took police ninety minutes to restore order.

At the epicenter of the violence, a Wendy's employee said no one was surprised. "It usually happens when the weather breaks," Lakia Garrick told

the local Fox affiliate. “They come in here and go crazy. It was really expected.”[2]

Fourteen black people were arrested and charged with misdemeanors.

The riot came less than a month after the political and media establishment of Philadelphia rose up in outrage at an article in *Philadelphia Magazine* called “Being White in Philly.”

The article documented how racial violence was an everyday fact of life in the City of Brotherly Love, and how most white people were afraid to talk about it, because they were afraid of being called a racist.

Or as the *Philadelphia Inquirer* put it: The article was seen as “dwelling on negative experiences that whites had with blacks that often fit into racial stereotypes.”

I love that line.

Mayor Nutter asked the city’s Human Relations Commission to investigate the author and the magazine.

Perhaps they could call Brandon Jones as a witness. Jones is the guy Temple University hired to get to the bottom of these large scale violent events in Philadelphia in 2011. He explained the widespread black mob violence in the area to Diverse Issues in Higher Education: “he understands the high energy level of youths and the need ‘to blow off some steam.’”[3]

Meanwhile, the television stations in Philadelphia are being extra vigilant to ban from their message boards any *Philadelphia Magazine*-style comments attributing the violence to race. That is why George says his comments were removed from the ABC news site:

> I am honored that the uneducated censor that monitors this board removed my previous post. Since when is it against ‘Posting Policy’ to request people not jump to conclusions when there is a large fight in the city? Tsk Tsk, honesty certainly is not anything you are acquainted with. You must be a Philly School graduate. Anyway, I grew up in the city & there were MANY HOT days & nights and we NEVER started or were involved in fights with 200 people or 10 people. I imagine in the words of Michael Vick, ‘It is a cultural thing’.

Glenn noticed the same thing: “They wiped out pretty much the whole first wave of comments. No grace for stating the obvious.”

The rest of the country has been busy as well.

In St. Louis, sixty-five hours before the Philly financial district melee, police responded to reports of a mob of one to two hundred black people

fighting and shooting guns at Leclede's Landing, near the famous arch. Police refused to release an incident report on the violence, other than to say they thought it was a flash mob.

One man was shot. He was also the only one arrested after police found marijuana in his clothing at the hospital.[4]

Kevin McBryan, told KSDK-TV news that racial violence in St. Louis is not hard to document: "I witnessed 'flash mobs' running thru VP fairs sucker punching white people on 3 different occasions." The VP Fair is an annual St. Louis celebration held in the same area commemorating the "Veiled Prophet."[5]

One week later it happened again. Same kind of crowd, but this time it happened in downtown St. Louis. The local Fox affiliate reported twenty-four people were arrested for the usual rampaging, fighting, vandalism, and lawlessness.

Curiously, the local reporter assured her viewers that people downtown were still "enjoying what this city has to offer" as they watched police haul members of the black mob away in "paddy" wagons.[6]

Anyone want to play the racial grievance game? Now would be a good time for you to get in on it. Just look up the meaning of "paddy wagon." See you down at the Human Relations Commission.

Let's move to Utica, New York. On April 7 more than one hundred black people were having a "riot." Officers described the scene as "very chaotic with numerous fights breaking out," said the local NBC affiliate. "Police say they were greatly outnumbered." Six black people were arrested.[7]

A few hours before the Utica rioting, police had to fire pepper spray at "groups of people fighting in the East Bluff neighborhood in south Peoria, just minutes before a double shooting left one person dead." All of the people were black.

No one was arrested.[8]

A few hours before that a mob of at least 15 black people attacked a man walking home from the grocery store in Jacksonville, Florida. Two Good Samaritans who came to his assistance saved him from further harm as the mob scattered at their approach.[9]

First Coast News was the only local media outlet to report the attack. Several residents of Jacksonville wondered about the news blackout: "Have

heard nothing about it here," said one reader replying to a WND account of the mob violence. "I will ask the TV channels and the newspaper what gives?"

If you find out, let me know.

Just a few days before the Good Samaritans saved the man in Florida, a mob of more than one hundred black people were fighting in the streets in Wilmington, Delaware. One person was shot. Police described the action as a "large fight" and no one seemed alarmed or thought it was anything out of the ordinary.[10]

I was visiting my brother at the time. He lives seven blocks away. I heard the sirens.

A few days before that, in a suburb of Newark, New Jersey, police reported the latest in a series of violent robberies targeting Hispanic day laborers. NJ.com reported a man had "been robbed by a group of six African-American males."[11]

In Chicago, one week before that, five hundred black people rampaged through the upscale shopping district known as the Magnificent Mile. They destroyed property, assaulted at least one police officer, and sent one other person to the hospital with injuries.

Local media referred to members of the violent mob as "mischievous teens." And *Chicago Sun-Times* columnist Mary Mitchell suggested the rioters should lose their Facebook pages as punishment.

Chicago Alderman Emma Mitts told the *Chicago Sun-Times* that we are way past that. "They're taking over the streets. They're taking over the restaurants." Mitts said it's not only happening in downtown, but also in other Chicago neighborhoods. "They dance all over the street [and] in the restaurants, and they're stopping traffic."[12]

Mitts and other aldermen want to make sure the parents get counseling.

In the Boston area, two weeks before the Magnificent Mile rampage, a group of fifteen to thirty black people surrounded a bus at 1:15 a.m. and attacked the driver. "It is unclear what prompted the assault," dutifully reported Metro.us.[13]

The night before that, in New York, demonstrations protesting a police shooting turned violent. Dozens of black people looted a Brooklyn drug store.[14]

And did I mention the “large fights” in Louisiana, South Carolina, Ohio, and, again, New Jersey? All in the same month?

More and more local news sites are allowing fewer and fewer comments from readers about the racial violence. Some shut down the comments altogether when the topic is race. Others purge comments frequently.

But where the topic is discussed, it attracts a lot of people who want to know why the local media refuses to report it. In Philadelphia, Ron Bockman suggested a better headline for the CBS story: “Correct headline, Large Disturbance Of Black Teens Gathers In Center City Philadelphia.”[15]

The comments were soon removed. The actions remain.

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

NOTES

INTRODUCTION

1 Meg Jones, "Police investigate Riverwest armed robberies," *Milwaukee Journal-Sentinel*, July 5, 2011, http://www.jsonline.com/news/crime/124983979.html.

2 "'Beat Whitey Night': Racism suspected in Iowa State Fair attacks," *The Des Moines Register*, August 24, 2010, http://www.ksdk.com/news/local/story.aspx?storyid=213223.

3 Matt Buedel, "Police, firefighters shot with fireworks at Taft Homes 'riot'," *Peoria Star Journal*, July 5, 2011, http://www.pjstar.com/news/x1107265269/Police-briefly-close-Adams-while-dispersing-crowd.

4 Meg Jones, "Flynn calls looting, beatings in Riverwest barbaric," *Milwaukee Journal-Sentinel*, July 6, 2011, http://www.jsonline.com/news/milwaukee/125027704.html.

5 Terri Sanginiti, "Deliveryman beaten, robbed by group in Wilmington," *Delaware News Journal*, August 17, 2011, http://www.delawareonline.com/article/20110817/NEWS/110817022/1003/rss01?nclick_check=1.

6 "Officials: Flash Mobs Already Plague South Side," CBS News Chicago, June 7, 2011, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2011/06/07/officials-flash-mobs-already-plague-south-side.

7 Ian Urbina, "Mobs Are Born as Word Grows by Text Message," *The New York Times*, March 24, 2010, http://www.nytimes.com/2010/03/25/us/25mobs.html.

8 "Parents seek answers in assaults near Missouri State University Mothers suspect 'knockout game'," by Steve Pokin, *Springfield News-Leader*, November 19, 2012, http://www.news-leader.com/article/20121119/NEWS12/311190020/Springfield-Missouri-State-University-assault-knock-out-game.

9 John Cook, "Matt Drudge Launches Black Teen Crime News Service," Gawker.com, May 31, 2011, http://gawker.com/5806975/matt-drudge-launches-black-teen-crime-news-service.

CHAPTER 1

1 Mike Newall, "Teens in a mob assault and rob Center City patrons," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, June 29, 2011, http://articles.philly.com/2011-06-29/news/29717406_1_maria-teens-mob-assault.

2 "As Victim Speaks Out, City Explores Ways To Stop Violent Flash Mobs," CBS News, August 3, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/08/03/as-victim-speaks-out-city-explores-ways-to-stop-violent-flash-mobs.

3 "Officials Try to End Philly 'Flash Mobs'," Associated Press TV, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=N4WOYMWp29g&feature=youtu.be.

4 Ian Urbina, "Mobs Are Born as Word Grows by Text Message," *The New York Times*, March 24, 2010, http://www.nytimes.com/2010/03/25/us/25mobs.html.

5 John Tarrett, "Panic amid US flash mob attacks," Al Jazeera English, August 14, 2011, http://blogs.aljazeera.net/americas/2011/08/14/panic-amid-us-flash-mob-attacks.

6 Ronnie Polaneczky, "A bystander was severely beaten by the 'flash mob'," *Philadelphia Daily News*, June 28, 2011, http://www.philly.com/philly/columnists/ronnie_polaneczky/47751717.html?viewAll=y.

7 "Center City Store Brawl Caught On Tape," CBS News, March 24, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/03/24/teens-arrested-for-fighting-in-center-city-store.

8 Sarah Bloomquist and David Henry, "'Unruly crowd' forms after 4th of July celebration Monday," 6ABC.com, July 5, 2010, http://abclocal.go.com/wpvi/story?section=news/local&id=7537449&hpt=T2.

9 Monique Braxton, "Flash Mob Strikes in Philadelphia," NBC10 Philadelphia, July 31, 2011,

http://www.nbcphiladelphia.com/news/local/Flash_Mob_Strikes_in_Philadelphia_Philadelphia-126468293.html.

10 Darren Hunter, "LaSalle Student Stabbed in 'Hate Crime': Dog Saves Life," Examiner.com, July 4, 2011, http://www.examiner.com/article/lasalle-student-stabbed-hate-crime-dog-saves-life.

11 "As Victim Speaks Out, City Explores Ways To Stop Violent Flash Mobs," CBS Philly, August 3, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/08/03/as-victim-speaks-out-city-explores-ways-to-stop-violent-flash-mobs.

12 Erik Uliasz, "Flash Mobs in Philadelphia: Sorry PC America, They are a Racial Thing," Philly2Philly.com, August 13, 2011, http://www.philly2philly.com/politics_community/politics_community_articles/2011/8/13/47591/flash_mobs_philadelphia_sorry_pc_amer.

13 Ron Allen, "Philly mayor: flash mobbers 'damaging their race'," The Grio, August 12, 2011, http://thegrio.com/2011/08/12/is-michael-nutter-right.

14 Stu Byko, "Nutter did well to move quickly against mayhem mobs," Philly.com, August 18, 2011, http://articles.philly.com/2011-08-18/news/29900904_1_curfew-enforcement-mobs-trash-cans.

15 Elizabeth Fiedler, "Officials In Phila. Plan Curfews To Curb Teen Violence," NPR.org, August 11, 2011, http://www.npr.org/2011/08/11/139507252/officials-in-phila-plan-curfews-to-curb-teen-violence.

16 "Teen Arrested For Stabbing At Erie Lanes Bowling Alley," CBS Philly, August 14, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/08/14/teen-arrested-for-stabbing-incident-following-event-at-erie-lanes-bowling-alley-in-philadelphia.

17 Dann Cuellar, "'Flash mob' assault suspects surrender Thursday," 6ABC News, August 11, 2011, http://abclocal.go.com/wpvi/story?section=news/crime&id=8299420.

18 Julie Shaw, "Chased home: Mob attacks man in his house," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, September 27, 2011, http://articles.philly.com/2011-09-27/news/30208589_1_white-teens-attackers-angry-mob.

19 Alfred Lubrano, "Flash mob victim's untold story," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, April 14, 2010, http://articles.philly.com/2010-04-14/news/25213326_1_flash-mob-attacker-anna-taylor.

20 "Caught on Camera," NBC10 Philadelphia, July 7, 2011, http://www.nbcphiladelphia.com/news/local/Caught-on-Camera-4th-of-July-Boardwalk-Shooting-Atlantic-City-125177899.html.

21 Pearl Stewart, "Temple University's Medical School Leads a Crime-Fighting Team," October 27, 2011, http://www.readperiodicals.com/201110/2501835451.html%23b#ixzz2ONjpVYcp.

22 Robert Moran, "*Philadelphia Magazine* editor faces critics on race article," March 20, 2013, http://articles.philly.com/2013-03-20/news/37846909_1_philadelphia-magazine-robert-huber-racial-insensitivity.

CHAPTER 2

1 Todd C. Frankel, "'Knockout game' case shocked St. Louis, then fell apart," *St. Louis Dispatch*, March 4, 2011, http://www.stltoday.com/news/local/metro/knockout-game-case-shocked-st-louis-then-fell-apart/article_cdf5032a-b65e-51e0-a84e-de0f0ce0c5f8.html.

2 Ibid.

3 "Police Will Investigate Possible Witness Tampering in Knockout Game Attack," CBS St. Louis KMOX, January 13, 2012, http://stlouis.cbslocal.com/2012/01/13/police-will-investigate-possible-witness-tampering-in-knockout-game-attack/.

4 Dave Keiser, "Demetrius Murphy identified as Gravois Park shooting victim," 5KSDK.com, February 15, 2013, http://www.ksdk.com/news/local/story.aspx?storyid=363261.

5 "Updates on other 'knockout game' cases," *St. Louis Dispatch*, January 11, 2012, http://www.stltoday.com/news/local/metro/updates-on-other-knockout-game-cases/article_3ae2a002-2bb4-5056-8a28-db5c5fa795b6.html.

6 Patrick M. O'Connell, "St. Louis teen charged in Central West End 'knockout' attack," May 8, 2012

http://www.stltoday.com/news/local/metro/st-louis-teen-charged-in-central-west-end-knockout-attack/article_c28f22c8-985b-11e1-a168-0019bb30f31a.html.

7 Umar Lee, "St. Louis Knockout King Game: More Victims and the Cover-up By City Hall and Police," YouTube Video, April 30, 2012, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JfVnUBEv3iI&list=UUn0D5epLsNAnpQfAgMzvSSw&index=3&feature=plcp.

8 John H. Tucker, "Knockout King: Kids call it a game. Academics call it a bogus trend. Cops call it murder." June 9, 2011, http://www.riverfronttimes.com/2011-06-09/news/knockout-king-elex-murphy-hoang-nguyen-dutchtown-murder/full.

9 Chris Woodard, "Badgers Running Back Montee Ball Attacked; Search For More Suspects," WMTV Madison, October 11, 2012, http://www.nbc15.com/news/crimetracker/headlines/Badgers-Running-Back-Montee-Ball-Attacked.html.

10 "RB Ball starting to roll again for Badgers," Associated Press, October 6, 2012, http://sports.espn.go.com/espn/wire?section=ncf&id=8510975.

11 Chris Huston, "Montee Ball's Heisman campaign on life support after Wisconsin's loss to Oregon State," CBS Sports, September 9, 2012, http://www.cbssports.com/collegefootball/blog/eye-on-college-football/19702432/montee-ball-attacked-on-wisconsin-campus-star-back-sustains-concussion.

12 Amy McConnell Schaarsmith, "Police try to fill in gaps before fatal Washington & Jefferson College beating," *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*, October 6, 2012, http://www.post-gazette.com/stories/local/washington/police-try-to-fill-in-gaps-before-fatal-washington-amp-jefferson-college-beating-656419/%23ixzz291b5715t.

13 Ken Kolker, "3 held without bond in Veto sex assault," WOOD TV Grand Rapids, Holland, Kalamazoo, June 8, 2012, http://www.woodtv.com/dpp/news/local/grand_rapids/veto-sex-assault-break-in-arraignment-060812.

14 Tayleigh Davis, "Brothers plead no contest in VCU mob attack," October 12, 2012, http://www.nbc12.com/story/19804634/brothers-

plead-no-contest-in-vcu-mob-attack.

15 Alix Bryan, "Sunday assault near VCU campus the latest of several," WTVR, September 23, 2012, http://wtvr.com/2012/09/23/sunday-assault-near-vcu-campus-the-latest-of-several.

16 Michelle David, "Men assault University student at 161 Rugby Road," *Cavalier Daily*. September 9, 2012 http://www.cavalierdaily.com/article/2012/09/individuals-assault-student-at-161-rugby.

17 "Police investigate deadly shooting near VCU campus," WTVR, October 7, 2012, http://wtvr.com/2012/10/07/overnight-deadly-shooting-near-vcu-campus.

18 Karin Kapsidelis, "Crimes near VCU put campus on edge," *Richmond Times-Dispatch*, October 10, 2012, http://www.timesdispatch.com/news/crimes-near-vcu-put-campus-on-edge/article_424a6c0f-3809-53d8-97f6-16e7fe7d1ba1.html.

19 Anonymous post to the article by Pierce Sharpe, "Police investigate deadly shooting near VCU campus," CBS6 News, October 7, 2012, http://wtvr.com/2012/10/07/overnight-deadly-shooting-near-vcu-campus.

20 From a comment to the article by Alex Pareene, "Why conservatives obsess over flash mobs and 'race riots'," *Salon*, August 13, 2012, http://www.salon.com/2012/08/13/why_conservatives_obsess_over_flash_mobs_and_race_riots.

21 Mary Schenk, "Former TV weatherman victim of unprovoked attack," *The News-Gazette*, September 28, 2010, http://www.news-gazette.com/news/courts-police-and-fire/2010-09-28/former-tv-weatherman-victim-unprovoked-attack.html.

22 Mary Schenk, "Campustown safe overall, but police remind it's not good to wander alone, intoxicated or distracted," *The News-Gazzette*, September 9, 2012, http://www.news-gazette.com/news/local/2012-09-09/campustown-safe-overall-police-remind-its-not-good-wander-alone-intoxicated-or.

23 From a comment to the article by Alex Pareene, "Why conservatives obsess over flash mobs and 'race riots'," *Salon*, August 13, 2012, http://www.salon.com/2012/08/13/why_conservatives_obsess_over_flash_mobs_and_race_riots.

24 University of Missouri Police Department, Clery Release, August 25, 2012, http://www.mupolice.com/clery/8-2012.php.

25 Lou Michel, "Four attacks in three weeks on Buffalo college students," *The Buffalo News*, September 22, 2012, http://www.buffalonews.com/apps/pbcs.dll/article?AID=/20120922/CITYANDREGION/120929677/1002.

26 "As Victim Speaks Out, City Explores Ways To Stop Violent Flash Mobs," CBS Philly, August 3, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/08/03/as-victim-speaks-out-city-explores-ways-to-stop-violent-flash-mobs.

27 Brandon Howell, "Another brutal assault alleged near Michigan State campus in East Lansing," Michigan Live, October 10, 2012, http://www.mlive.com/lansing-news/index.ssf/2012/10/report_another_brutal_assault.html.

28 Rob Olson and Maury Glover, "Teen charged with murder in deadly St. Cloud punch," KMSP-TV MyFox9, September 25, 2012, http://www.myfoxtwincities.com/story/19636548/murder-charges-in-deadly-punch-of-student-in-st-cloud.

29 Liz Navratil, "3 Pitt football players charged with assault will stay on team," *Pittsburgh Post-Gazette*, November 2, 2012, http://www.post-gazette.com/stories/local/neighborhoods-city/3-pitt-football-players-charged-with-assault-660311.

30 Ibid.

31 Stephen Chupaska, "Murder spawns doubt downtown," *The Day*, December 3, 2010, http://www.theday.com/article/20101203/NWS01/312039839/1070/rss02.

32 Karen Florin, "Teens were 'hyped' for fatal downtown New London attack," *The Day*, February 19, 2011, http://www.theday.com/article/20110219/NWS02/302199923/1070/rss02.

33 "Sickening," Justice For Matt Chew blog, December 3, 2010, http://justiceformattchew.blogspot.com.

34 Dirk Langeveld, "You Were So Much Better Than This, Mr. Rabell," *New London Patch*, March 12, 2013,

http://newlondon.patch.com/groups/police-and-fire/p/you-were-so-much-better-than-this-mr-rabell#comment_6661609.

35 Dirk Langeveld, "Judge Rebukes 'Pack Mentality' In Matthew Chew Murder," *New London Patch*, March 12, 2013, http://newlondon.patch.com/groups/police-and-fire/p/judge-rebukes-pack-mentality-in-matthew-chew-murder.

36 Ibid.

37 "Sickening," Justice For Matt Chew blog, December 3, 2010, http://justiceformattchew.blogspot.com.

38 (Dirk Langeveld, "Judge Rebukes 'Pack Mentality' In Matthew Chew Murder," *New London Patch*, March 12, 2013, http://newlondon.patch.com/groups/police-and-fire/p/judge-rebukes-pack-mentality-in-matthew-chew-murder.

39 Naomi Martin, "NOPD baffled as to why 3 men attacked a stranger in the Marigny without robbing him," *The Times-Picayune*, March 15, 2013, http://www.nola.com/crime/index.ssf/2013/03/nopd_baffled_as_to_why_3_men_a.html.

40 Ibid.

41 "Video shows 6 juveniles assaulting man walking home in city's West End," WPXI TV, March 9, 2012, http://www.wpxi.com/news/news/local/video-shows-8-juveniles-assaulting-man-walking-hom/nLPnM/-comments.

42 "Teacher assault in Pittsburgh caught on camera," CBS News, October 11, 2012, http://www.cbsnews.com/video/watch/?id=7425226n.

43 Melissa Brown, "Football players' victim speaks out after arrests," *The Crimson White*, February 13, 2013, http://cw.ua.edu/2013/02/13/football-players-victim-speaks-out-after-arrests/.

44 State of Alabama Judicial System Deposition, http://media.al.com/alabamafootball_impact/other/DOC.pdf.

45 Andrew Gribble, "Former coaches of Alabama's Eddie Williams, D.J. Pettway stunned by players' involvement in robberies, credit card fraud," AL.com, February 13, 2013,

http://www.al.com/alabamafootball/index.ssf/2013/02/former_coaches_of_alabamas_edd.html.

46 Andrew Gribble, "Alabama freshman Eddie Williams arrested Sunday on gun charge," AL.com, February 12, 2013, http://www.al.com/alabamafootball/index.ssf/2013/02/alabama_freshman_eddie_william.html.

47 Colin Flaherty, "College football stars and the Knockout Game," WND.com, February 14, 2013, http://www.wnd.com/2013/02/college-football-stars-and-the-knockout-game/#6BbI2cCvHUMPm1zK.99.

48 (Alex Scarborough, "What a Shame," Tide Nation, February 13, 2013, http://espn.go.com/colleges/alabama/football/story/_/id/8943937/shameful-situation-four-arrested-alabama-crimson-tide-players.

CHAPTER 3

1 Steve Pokin, "Parents seek answers in assaults near Missouri State University Mothers suspect 'knockout game'," *News-Leader*, November 19, 2012, http://www.news-leader.com/article/20121119/NEWS12/311190020/Springfield-Missouri-State-University-assault-knock-out-game.

2 "Members of the Football Team — and a Coach's Silence," November 1, 2012, http://justiceinspringfield.com/.

3 Police report: "Justice in Springfield," November 1, 2012, http://justiceinspringfield.com/the-police-report-what-we-know-and-who-we-know/.

4 Steve Pokin, "Trayvon Martin vigil at MSU is a call for justice," *Springfield News Leader*, March 29, 2012.

5 Ibid.

6 Ibid.

7 Steve Pokin, "Parents seek answers in assaults near Missouri State University Mothers suspect 'knockout game'," *News-Leader*, November 19, 2012, http://www.news-leader.com/article/20121119/NEWS12/311190020/Springfield-Missouri-State-University-assault-knock-out-game.

8 Ibid.

CHAPTER 4

1 Mary Ellen Godin, "Brawl at John Barry School preceded fatal stabbing in Meriden," *Record-Journal*, September 29, 2012, http://www.myrecordjournal.com/meriden/article_721a50fe-09c8-11e2-befb-0019bb2963f4.html.

2 "Teens' Supporters Compare Meriden Stabbing to Trayvon Martin Case," NBC Connecticut, October 5, 2012, http://www.nbcconnecticut.com/news/local/Teens-Supporters-Compare-Meriden-Stabbing-to-Trayvon-Martin-Case-172903811.html.

3 Meriden Police Department Internal Affairs Press Release, October 3, 2012, http://media2.wtnh.com/_local/documents/meriden-oct-3-2012.pdf.

4 "Teens' Supporters Compare Meriden Stabbing to Trayvon Martin Case," NBC Connecticut, October 5, 2012, http://www.nbcconnecticut.com/news/local/Teens-Supporters-Compare-Meriden-Stabbing-to-Trayvon-Martin-Case-172903811.html.

5 "Rev. Dante Moss speaks about the stabbing case in Meriden," *Record-Journal*, October 5, 2012, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=F1jTdL4KxnQ&feature=youtu.be.

6 "Mother Defends Meriden Stabbing Victim," NBC Connecticut, October 17, 2012, http://www.nbcconnecticut.com/news/local/Meriden-Teen-Killed-in-Stabbing-Jumped-a-Man-Cops-172466201.html.

7 Ibid.

8 (Ronald DeRosa and Michael Hayes, "Meriden Teens Involved in Fatal Stabbing Were the Aggressors," *Meriden Patch*, October 3, 2012, http://meriden.patch.com/articles/meriden-police-release-more-details-in-deadly-stabbing-last-month.

9 Ibid.

CHAPTER 5

1 G.W. Miller III, "Asian Students Under Assault Seeking refuge from school violence," *Philidelphia Weekly*, September 1, 2009,

http://www.philadelphiaweekly.com/news-and-opinion/Asian-Students-Under-Assault.html?page=1&comments=1&showAll=.

2 Kristen A. Graham, "Asian students describe South Phila. High attacks Students: Official neglect aids violence," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, December 10, 2009, http://articles.philly.com/2009-12-10/news/25270132_1_asian-students-racial-slurs-south-philadelphia-high/2.

3 "Judge is soft on Black on Asian hate crime," ABC News, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=dK-aEKihqrk.

4 Jeff Gammage, "South Philadelphia High Asian students get safety instruction," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, September 6, 2010, http://articles.philly.com/2010-09-06/news/24999158_1_asian-students-south-philadelphia-high-school.

5 G. W. Miller III, "Asian Students Under Assault," *Philadelphia Weekly*, September 1, 2009, http://www.philadelphiaweekly.com/news-and-opinion/Asian-Students-Under-Assault.html?page=4&comments=1&showAll=%23ixzz1V0QSodP7.

6 Julie Shaw, "Asian Marks," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, May 23, 2012. http://articles.philly.com/2012-05-23/news/31813274_1_home-invasion-asian-business-owners-task-force.

7 (Julie Shaw, "Another Asian business owner targeted in robbery," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, June 8, 2012. http://articles.philly.com/2012-06-08/news/32102072_1_home-invasion-business-owner-people-of-asian-descent.

8 (Julie Shaw "Asian Marks," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, May 23, 2012. http://articles.philly.com/2012-05-23/news/31813274_1_home-invasion-asian-business-owners-task-force/3.

9 C. W. Nevius, "Dirty secret of black-on-Asian violence is out," *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 2, 2010. http://www.sfgate.com/bayarea/article/Dirty-secret-of-black-on-Asian-violence-is-out-3265760.php.

10 Walter Williams, "America's New Racists," A Minority Review, June 22, 2011, http://econfaculty.gmu.edu/wew/articles/11/AmericasNewRacists.

11 “Inside Black-Asian Tension: Sometimes It Is About Racism,” New American Media, April, 21, 2010. http://newamericamedia.org/2010/04/inside-black-asian-tension-sometimes-it-is-about-racism.php.

12 Ying Ma, “Opinion: Black-on-Asian violence raises troubling questions,” *The Daily Camera*, May 2, 2010. http://www.dailycamera.com/opinion/ci_15003665?source=rss.

13 Amanze Emenike, “Inside Black-Asian Violence--It’s Not About Race,” New American Media, April 21, 2010.

14 Monica Yant Kinney, “Why attacks aren’t ethnic intimidation,” *Philadelphia Inquirer*, August 14, 2011, http://articles.philly.com/2011-08-14/news/29886712_1_wolf-pack-black-kids-ocp.

CHAPTER 6

1 “28 Arrested In Series Of Overnight Mob Attacks,” CBS Chicago, July 5, 2012: http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2012/07/05/11-arrested-after-4th-of-july-mob-attack-at-dearborn-and-huron/.

2 Ibid.

3 Michael Meeks, “Fireworks show lacked safety plan,” *Columbus Dispatch*, July 7, 2012, http://www.dispatch.com/content/stories/editorials/2012/07/07/fireworks-show-lacked-safety-plan.html.

4 Ibid.

5 Ryan Sullivan, “Teens charged in 4th of July disturbance at Greensboro park,” MyFOX8 KGHP, July 6, 2012, http://myfox8.com/2012/07/06/teens-charged-in-4th-of-july-disturbance-at-greensboro-park.

6 Ben Roberts, “Fights disrupt Albany fireworks,” WALB News 10, July 4, 2012, http://www.walb.com/story/18952940/fights-disrupt-albany-fireworks.

7 Rachel Dissell, “Cleveland fireworks are watched from perches all around the city,” *Cleveland Plain Dealer*, July 5, 2012, http://www.cleveland.com/metro/index.ssf/2012/07/cleveland_fireworks_being_watc.html.

8 Brandon Baker, "Eight Arrested at Shaker Heights 4th of July Fireworks Celebration," *Shaker Heights Patch*, July 5, 2012, http://shakerheights.patch.com/articles/eight-arrested-at-shaker-heights-4th-of-july-fireworks-celebration.

9 Ibid.

10 Regina Brett, "Tell us what you think about flash mobs," *The Plain Dealer*, July 31, 2011, http://www.cleveland.com/brett/blog/index.ssf/2011/07/tell_us_what_you_think_about_f.html.

11 Lindsay William-Ross, "Rowdy Revelers Throw Rocks, Bottles, & Fireworks at Cops," July 5, 2012, http://laist.com/2012/07/05/rowdy_revelers_threw_rocks_bottles.php.

12 "Large Crowd Throws Bricks, Fireworks at Waco Police on 4th of July," KCENTV, a London Broadcasting Company, July 5, 2012, http://www.kcentv.com/story/18959616/large-crowd-throws-bricks-fireworks-at-waco-police-on-4th-of-july.

13 "Urban Flash Mob Disrupts Philadelphia 4th of July Celebrations," Live Leak, July 6, 2010, http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=2a8_1278408618.

14 Graeme Moore, "Quincy Man Arrested After Assaulting QPD Officers With Fireworks," WCTV, July 5, 2012, http://www.wctv.tv/news/headlines/Quincy_Man_Arrested_After_Assaulting_QPD_Officers_With_Fireworks_161443135.html.

15 Graeme Moore, "Gaffney Police Promise Stepped Up Patrols To Prevent July 4th Riot," WSPA CBS TV, July 2, 2012, http://www2.wspa.com/news/2012/jul/02/gaffney-police-promise-stepped-patrols-prevent-jul-ar-4074011.

16 "Fireworks Attack," WYFF NBC TV, July 6, 2011, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=z4MvKYn2aVk&feature=youtu.be.

17 Phil Trexler, "Akron police investigate teen mob attack on family," *Akron Beacon* July 7, 2009, http://www.ohio.com/news/akron-police-investigate-teen-mob-attack-on-family-1.142665.

18 "Police, Firefighters shot with fireworks at 'riot'," Live Leak, July 6, 2011, http://www.liveleak.com/view?i=a34_1309981688.

19 Matt Buedel, "Police, firefighters shot with fireworks at Taft Homes 'riot'," *Peoria Journal Star*, July 5, 2011, http://www.pjstar.com/news/x1107265269/Police-briefly-close-Adams-while-dispersing-crowd?photo=0.

CHAPTER 7

1 Toluse Olorunnipa, "Activists ask if Urban Beach Week has overstayed its welcome on Miami Beach," *Miami Herald*, May 30, 2011, http://www.miamiherald.com/2011/05/30/2242766/activists-ask-if-urban-week-has.html.

2 Commenter Antonino Lopez on the CBS Miami article "1 Dead, 7 Hurt In SoBe Police Involved Shooting," May 30, 2011, http://miami.cbslocal.com/2011/05/30/2-officers-hurt-in-sobe-police-involved-shooting.

3 Steve Rothaus, "Gay activist Herb Sosa: South Beach a 'war zone'; demands end to Urban Weekend," Miami Herald.com, June 1, 2011, http://miamiherald.typepad.com/gaysouthflorida/2011/05/gay-activist-herb-sosa-south-beach-a-war-zone-demands-end-to-urban-weekend-with-video.html.

4 Doug Giles, "Urban Beach Week Destroys South Beach … Again," Townhall.com, June 4, 2011, http://townhall.com/columnists/douggiles/2011/06/04/urban_beach_week_destroys_south_beach_%E2%80%A6_again/page/2.

5 Jim DeFede, "Uncle Luke, Co-Founder Of Urban Beach Week, No Longer Attends Event," CBS Miami, June 2, 2011, http://miami.cbslocal.com/2011/06/02/uncle-luke-co-founder-of-urban-beach-week-no-longer-attends-event.

6 Corky Siemaszko, "Miami Beach Memorial Day Weekend violence leaves one dead, three cops hurt, several wounded," Daily News, May 31, 2011, http://www.nydailynews.com/news/national/miami-beach-memorial-day-weekend-violence-leaves-dead-cops-hurt-wounded-article-1.142550.

7 Lizette Alvarez, "As Hip-Hop Devotees Come in, Many Miami Beach Residents Prepare to Leave," NY Times, May 25, 2012,

http://www.nytimes.com/2012/05/26/us/as-hip-hop-devotees-come-in-many-miami-beach-residents-prepare-to-leave. html?_r=0.

8 David Ovalle, "For Beach cops, Memorial Day policing a success so far," Miami Herald, May 26, 2012, http://www.miamiherald.com/2012/05/26/2818886/for-beach-cops-memorial-day-policing.html#storylink=cpy.

9 Tonya Root, "Myrtle Beach police inundated with crime during 8-hour window," Myrtle Beach Online, May 31, 2011, http://www.myrtlebeachonline.com/2011/05/31/2191533/mb-police-inundated-with-crime.html#storylink=cpy.

10 "Big crowds bring litter, city cleans up," WMBF NBC News, May 29, 2011, http://www.wmbfnews.com/story/14748399/big-crowds-bring-litter-city-cleans-up.

11 Casey Gane-McCalla, "Racists Beware! NAACP Monitoring Black Bike Week," NewsOne, May 27, 2011, http://newsone.com/1264085/naacp-black-biker-week-racism.

12 "10 hurt at Indiana Black Expo in 3 shootings," *USA Today*, July 18, 2010, http://usatoday30.usatoday.com/news/nation/2010-07-18-blackexpo-shooting-indiana_N.htm.

13 Amos Brown III, "Black Expo violence free; but sponsor, exhibitor, attendance decline continues," *Indianapolis Recorder*, July 21, 2011, http://www.indianap-olisrecorder.com/news/print_highlights/article_26c439d6-b3ba-11e0-bf53-001cc4c002e0.html.

14 John Touhy, "Violence hits at sensitive time for Downtown Indy," *Indianapolis Star*, July 6, 2011, http://www.indystar.com/article/20110706/LOCAL18/107060310.

15 Brandon A. Perry, "IBE's Trayvon Martin forum," *Indianapolis Recorder*, May 17, 2012, http://www.indianapolisrecorder.com/opinion/article_7546d128-a02b-11e1-85ad-001a4bcf887a.html.

16 "Rev. Al Sharpton blasts Mayor, IMPD," WANE.com, July 2010, http://www.wane.com/dpps/news/indiana/sharpton-blasts-mayor-impd-_3477514.

17 Erica Flye, "Police investigate downtown shooting near Circle Centre Mall," The Indy Channel, January 27, 2013, http://www.theindychannel.com/news/local-news/police-investigate-downtown-shooting-near-circle-centre-mall.

18 "Downtown Safety Plan," News Distribution Network, January 28, 2013, http://landing.newsinc.com/shared/video.html?freewheel=91417&sitesection=wnd &VID=24283328.

19 Richard Essex, "IMPD chief presents plan to make downtown Indianapolis safer," WTHR, January 27, 2013, http://www.wthr.com/story/20719369/making-downtown-indianapolis.

20 Bill McCleery, "Castleton Mall fights underscore how teen violence is an elusive problem," *Indianapolis Star*, March 11, 2013, http://www.indystar.com/article/20130311/NEWS/303110088/Castleton-Mall-fights-underscore-how-teen-violence-an-elusive-problem.

21 Yvon Man, "Fight breaks out in Castleton Square Mall," Fox 59, March 9, 2013, http://fox59.com/2013/03/09/fight-breaks-out-in-castleton-square-mall/#axzz2PJofRgwK.

22 Abdul Hakim-Shabazz, "Time to Call a Spade a Spade," *Indiana Barrister*, July 6, 2011, http://www.indianabarrister.com/archives/2011/07/time_to_call_a_spade_a_spade.html.

23 "10 people shot downtown after Indiana Black Expo event," WISH-TV, July 19, 2010, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=02ooCM7LfRw&feature=youtu.be.

24 Meghan Cooke and Steve Lyttle, "Speed Street gives police a workout," *Charlotte Obe-server*, May 27, 2012, http://www.charlotteobserver.com/2012/05/26/3270714/street-festival-gives-police-a.html#storylink=cpy.

25 Cleve R. Wootson Jr., Fred Clasen-Kelly and Shane Ryan, "Police kept control of uptown," *Charlotte Observer*, June 1, 2011, http://www.qcitymetro.com/news/articles/monroe_police_kept_control_of_uptown062117156.cfm.

26 Ibid.

CHAPTER 8

1 Neil Steinberg, "Flash mob at McDonalds leaves behind a McMystery," *Chicago Sun-Times*, http://www.suntimes.com/news/steinberg/4797313-452/flash-mob-leaves-behind-a-mcmystery.html.

2 "Teen Mob Hits Walgreens On The Mag Mile," CBS News, June 23, 2011, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2011/06/23/teen-mob-hits-walgreens-off-the-mag-mile-steals.

3 Stacey Baca, "911 tapes reveal fights before beach shutdown," ABC 7 News, June 24, 2011, http://abclocal.go.com/wls/story?section=news/local&id=8210148#sthash.8aokXuKt.dpuf.

4 "Doubts Mount About Why City Closed North Avenue Beach," CBS Chicago, June 2, 2011, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2011/06/02/doubts-mount-about-why-city-closed-north-avenue-beach.

5 "Police Beef Up Patrols To Combat 'Flash Mob' Crime," CBS News, May 20, 2011, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2011/05/20/police-beef-up-patrols-to-combat-flash-mob-crime.

6 Phil Boehmke, "The beach is closed; Heat related illnesses?" *The American Thinker*, June 1, 2011, http://www.americanthinker.com/blog/2011/06/the_beach_is_closed_heat_related_illnesses.html.

7 Stacey Baca, "911 tapes reveal fights before beach shutdown," ABC 7 News, June 24, 2011, http://abclocal.go.com/wls/story?section=news/local&id=8210148#sthash.8aokXuKt.dpuf.

8 Ibid.

9 Fran Spielman, "Mayor Rahm Emanuel defends police for closing beach on Memorial Day," *Chicago Sun-Times*, July 7, 2011, http://www.suntimes.com/news/cityhall/5695212-418/emanuel-police-made-right-call-in-closing-beach-on-memorial-day.html.

10 "The Talk: The Real Story Behind the Beach Closure," NBC 5 Chicago, June 29, 2011, http://www.nbcchicago.com/video/#!/shows/nonstop/The-Talk--The-Real-Story-Behind-the-Beach-Closure/124726299.

11 Jason Meisner and Jeremy Gorner, "Random attacks cause concern in Chicago," *Chicago Tribune*, June 6, 2011,

http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2011-06-06/news/ct-met-mob-attacks-20110606_1_mob-attacks-downtown-japanese-doctor.

12 Ibid.

13 Trudy Ring, "Arrest Made in Apparent Antigay Attack," *Advocate*, July 9 2011, http://www.advocate.com/news/daily-news/2011/07/09/arrest-made-apparent-antigay-attack.

14 Ben Bradley and Michelle Gallardo, "Lakeview stabbing caught on video," ABC 7 News, July 4, 2011, http://abclocal.go.com/wls/story?section=news/local&id=8230725&rss=rss-wls-article-8230725.

15 Lisa Balde and Zach Christman, "Teens Charged in Mob Attacks," NBC News, June 6, 2011, http://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/123216438.html.

16 "Mag Mile mobs," *Chicago Tribune*, June 6, 2011, http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2011-06-06/news/ct-edit-mob-20110606_1_flash-mob-rash-of-similar-crimes-chicago-police.

17 "Mobs Attack on City Buses," June 8, 2011, http://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/cta-bus-wildings-123404378.html.

18 Andrew L. Wang and Caroline Kyungae Smith, "Teen mobs suspected in downtown assaults," *Chicago Tribune*, June 6, 2011, http://www.chicagotribune.com/news/local/breaking/chibrknews-northwestern-chicago-police-warn-about-mob-action-attacks-20110604,0,3162996,full.story.

19 Julie Jargon and Ilan Brat, "Chicago Police Brace for 'Flash Mob' Attacks," *Wall Street Journal* online. June 9, 2011, http://online.wsj.com/article/SB10001424052702304778304576375661383528354.html.

20 Steve Chapman, "Race and the 'flash mob' attacks," *Chicago Tribune* online, June 8, 2011, http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2011-06-08/news/chi-race-and-the-flash-mob-attacks-20110608_1_attacks-question-readers.

21 Mary Schmich, "When a news story omits race, do we really know any less?" *Chicago Tribune* online, June 8, 2011, http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2011-06-08/news/ct-met-schmich-0608-20110608_1_race-card-media-conspiracy-media-quandary.

22 Katie Pavlich, "Chicago Police Superintendent: Compares Palin Hunting to Chicago Urban Crime," *Townhall Magazine*, June 25, 2011, http://townhall.com/tipsheet/katiepavlich/2011/06/25/chicago_police_superintendent_com-pares_palin_hunting_to_chicago_urban_crime.

23 "Officials: Flash Mobs Already Plague South Side," CBS News Local, June 7, 2011, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2011/06/07/officials-flash-mobs-already-plague-south-side.

24 Stella Foster, "Flash mobs or flash thugs have plagued South Side," *Chicago Sun-Times*, June 8, 2011, http://www.suntimes.com/news/foster/5816335-417/flash-mobs-or-flash-thugs-have-plagued-south-side.html.

25 "A Wild(ing) Night," Second City Cop, June 10, 2012, http://secondcitycop.blogspot.com/search?q=muggings.

26 Evelyn Holmes, "Tourist mugged leaving Chicago's blues fest," ABC Chicago, June 11, 2012, http://abclocal.go.com/wls/story?section=news/local&id=8696221.

27 "Police release photos of teens in Red Line robbery, attack," *Chicago Tribune*, June 13, 2012, http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2012-06-13/news/chi-police-release-surveillance-photos-of-teens-in-red-line-robbery-mob-attack-20120612_1_police-release-photos-surveillance-photos-photos-show.

28 John Kass, "Victim: 'They were enjoying frightening people'," *Chicago Tribune*, June 13, 2012, http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2012-06-13/news/ct-metkass-0613-20120613_1_streeterville-war-zone-doctor.

29 "Downtown: Chicago cops outnumbered by black mobs of nearly 200," *Chicago News Report*, June 16, 2012, http://www.chicagonewsreport.com/2012/06/downtown-chicago-cops-outnumbered-by.html.

30 Mary Schmich, "When a news story omits race, do we really know any less?" *Chicago Tribune*, June 8, 2011, http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2011-06-08/news/ct-met-schmich-0608-20110608_1_race-card-media-conspiracy-media-quandary.

31 Mary Mitchell, "Mary Mitchell worried about grandson going to school with too many whites," Chicago News Report, January 28, 2012, http://www.chicagonewsreport.com/2012/01/sun-times-columnist-mary-mitchell.html.

32 Fran Spielman, "Beale predicts violence if Metra doesn't hire more minorities for rail project," May 31, 2012, http://www.suntimes.com/news/transportation/12896061-418/beale-predicts-violence-if-metra-doesnt-hire-more-minorities-for-rail-project.html.

33 "Sources, 28 Arrested In Series Of Overnight Mob Attacks," CBS Chicago, July 5, 2012, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2012/07/05/11-arrested-after-4th-of-july-mob-attack-at-dearborn-and-huron.

34 Ibid.

35 Lauren Petty, "Chicago Teen Sexually Assaulted by Six Men," NBC Chicago, November 8, 2012, http://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/Chicago-Teen-Assaulted-by-Six-Men-177846141.html.

CHAPTER 9

1 Colin Flaherty, "Chicago's Unreported Race War," WND.com, June 19, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/06/chicagos-unreported-race-war/#eyCQbSDXG2q8qhGM.99.

2 "Colin Flaherty on WVON in Chicago," June 22, 2012, http://webuildthesun.com/Welcome_to_the_Podcasts/Entries/2012/6/22_Chicago_62112.html.

CHAPTER 10

1 *Melissa-Harris Perry Show*, April 2012, http://www.nbcnews.com/id/21134540/vp/47216315#47216315.

2 Ibid.

3 Ibid.

4 Mark Yarbrough, "Craziest Thing I've Ever Seen on National TV News," *Springfield Patch*, May 24, 2012, http://springfield-pa.patch.com/blog_posts/craziest-thing-ive-ever-seen-on-national-tv-news.

5 Mary Schmich, "When a news story omits race, do we really know any less?" *Chicago Tribune*, June 8, 2011,

http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2011-06-08/news/ct-met-schmich-0608-20110608_1_race-card-media-conspiracy-media-quandary.

CHAPTER 11

1 Meg Jones, "Police investigate Riverwest armed robberies," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, July 5, 2011, http://www.jsonline.com/news/crime/124983979.html.

2 Meg Jones, "Flynn calls looting, beatings in Riverwest barbaric," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, July 6, 2011, http://www.jsonline.com/news/milwaukee/125027704.html.

3 Ibid.

4 "Comment to Juneteenth Day arrests spark spirited debate," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, June 21, 2012, http://www.jsonline.com/publicprofile/?profileid=25425798.

5 Sandra Richardson, "Juneteenth Day, One woman's view," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, 2012, http://www.jsonline.com/multimedia/video/?bctid=1697540701001.

6 James T Harris, "Sunday Insight - Black Teen Mob Violence," http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ctqSCHVESNM.

7 "Witnesses describe mobs, some people claim racially-charged attacks," NBC TMJ4, August 5, 2011, http://www.todaystmj4.com/news/local/126825018.html.

8 Don Walker, Mike Johnson and Breann Schossow, "State Fair melees produce 11 injuries, 31 arrests," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, August. 5, 2011, http://www.jsonline.com/news/milwaukee/126828998.html.

9 Elizabeth Braun and Heather Shannon, "New Details About Mayfair Melee," *The Milwaukee Journal*, January 2011, http://www.todaystmj4.com/news/local/113102499.html.

10 Ibid.

11 Colin Flaherty, "Blogger, Why Don't Blacks Behave?" WND.com, July 14, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/07/blogger-why-dont-blacks-behave.

12 Velvet Hammer, "Black Wisconsin Teen Admits He Targeted Whites –'Easy Targets'," Ironic Surrealism, August 12, 2011,

http://www.ironicsurrealism.com/2011/08/12/black-wisconsin-teen-admits-he-targeted-whites-easy-targets.

13 Ben Poston, "Hundreds of assault cases misreported by Milwaukee Police Department," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, May 22, 2012, http://www.jsonline.com/watchdog/watchdogreports/hundreds-of-assault-cases-misreported-by-milwaukee-police-department-v44ce4p-152862135.html.

14 Peter Hermann, "St. Patrick's Day violence exceeded initial reports, police dispatch tapes show," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 12, 2012, http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2012-05-12/news/bs-md-ci-violence-downtown-police-20120420_1_pratt-and-light-youths-police-commander.

15 Linda Byron, "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle?," KING 5 News, January 5, 2012, http://www.king5.com/news/Are-crimes-going-unreported-in--136715753.html.

16 "Screen on the Green Disaster," Atlanta Forum, Topix.com, June 4, 2010, http://www.topix.com/forum/atlanta/TNCG54TG9LUACHB8N.

17 Department of Justice Office of Justice Programs Release, August 9, 2012, http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/newsroom/pressreleases/2012/ojppr080912.pdf.

18 Al Baker and Joseph Goldstein, "Police Tactic, Keeping Crime Reports Off the Books," *The New York Times*, December 30, 2011, http://www.nytimes.com/2011/12/31/nyregion/nypd-leaves-offenses-unrecorded-to-keep-crime-rates-down.html?pagewanted=all.

19 "Milwaukee Lakefront Fireworks - Fights," Freedom Eden, July 5, 2012, http://freedomeden.blogspot.com/2012/07/milwaukee-lakefront-fireworks-fights.html.

20 Eugene Kane, "Juneteenth Day arrests spark spirited debate," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, June 20, 2012, http://www.jsonline.com/news/milwaukee/juneteenth-day-arrests-spark-spirited-debate-7f5ri4p-159781615.html.

21 Ibid.

22 "Happy Juneteeth Day!" *The Milwaukee Socialite*, June 19, 2012, http://milwaukeesocialite.blogspot.com/2012/06/happy-juneteeth-day.html.

23 Posted by Chip Brewster, "Amateur video shows teenage brawl on North Ave. near McDonald's," May 29, 2012, http://fox6now.com/2012/05/29/amateur-video-shows-teenage-brawl-on-north-ave-near-mcdonalds.

24 Ben Poston, "Hundreds of assault cases misreported by Milwaukee Police Department," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, May 22, 2012, http://www.jsonline.com/watchdog/watchdogreports/hundreds-of-assault-cases-misreported-by-milwaukee-police-department-v44ce4p-152862135.html.

CHAPTER 12

1 "Beat Whitey Night - Attacks mar Iowa State Fair," NBC2 WBBH News, August 25, 2010, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=7qeMslmDBxY.

2 "'Beat Whitey Night' At Iowa State Fair," The Smoking Gun, http://www.thesmokinggun.com/file/iowa-fair-fights.

3 "Iowa State Fair violence-Not 'Beat Whitey Night' and a journalistic FAIL," Iowa Politics Exposed, August 26, 2010, http://iowapoliticsexposed.blogspot.com/2010/08/iowa-state-fair-violence-not-beat.html.

4 Gabriel Stoffa, "Teen flash mobs are partly our fault," *Iowa State Daily*, July 1, 2011, http://www.iowastatedaily.com/opinion/article_5185e616-a26b-11e0-8bf7-001cc4c03286.html.

5 Matt Buedel, "Police, firefighters shot with fireworks at Taft Homes 'riot'," *Peoria Journal Star*, July 5, 2011, http://www.pjstar.com/news/x1107265269/Police-briefly-close-Adams-while-dispersing-crowd.

6 Paul Wilkinson, "Peorians living in fear," *The Peoria Chronicle*, June 25, 2011, http://peoriachronicle.com/2011/06/25/peorians-living-in-fear.

7 Michael Boren, "Some claim reports of racist Peoria mob are exaggerated," *Peoria Journal Star*, June 26, 2011,

http://www.pjstar.com/news/x2069925100/Account-of-racist-Peoria-mob-spurs-national-attention.

8 Phil Luciano, "True or not, account of 'mob' story spreads fast," *Peoria Journal Star*, June 27, 2011, http://www.pjstar.com/news/x1305078891/Luciano-True-or-not-account-of-mob-story-spreads-fast.

9 Michael Boren, "Solving Peoria neighborhood problems a 'long-term issue'," *Peoria Journal Star*, August 6, 2011, http://www.pjstar.com/news/x633532418/Solving-Peoria-neighborhood-problems-a-long-term-issue.

CHAPTER 13

1 "Mother, Teenage Girl Mob Attacked My Family," CBS Minnesota, July 9, 2011, http://minnesota.cbslocal.com/2011/07/09/mother-teenage-girl-mob-attacked-my-family.

2 Kaitlin Walker, "Flash mob attacks Minneapolis Pedal Pub," *Minnesota Daily*, October 21, 2011, http://www.mndaily.com/blogs/newsstand/2011/10/21/flash-mob-attacks-minneapolis-pedal-pub.

3 "Mob robbers hit convenience stores in St. Paul," KARE11 NBC Minnesota-St. Paul, February 24, 2011, http://www.kare11.com/news/article/909497/396/Mob-robbers-hit-convenience-stores-in-St-Paul.

4 David Chanen and Suzanne Ziegler, "Moving melee causes chaos at packed Mall of America," *Minneapolis Star Tribune*, December 27, 2011, http://www.startribune.com/local/west/136237398.html.

5 Matt McKinney, "Mob attacks bring call for earlier curfew," *Star Tribune*, March 31, 2012, http://www.startribune.com/local/minneapolis/145253005.html.

6 Matt Mckinney, "'Flash mob' actions worry Minneapolis police," *Minneapolis Star Tribune*, March 27, 2012, http://www.startribune.com/local/minneapolis/144394085.html?refer=y.

7 Colin Flaherty, "Black-On-White Link In Minneapolis Violence," WND.com, June 6, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/06/black-on-

white-link-found-in-minneapolis-violence/#U96Tq4l2tQrUOHLr.99.

8 "Mob robbers hit convenience stores in St. Paul," NBC Minneapolis-St. Paul, February 24, 2011, http://www.kare11.com/news/article/909497/396/Mob-robbers-hit-convenience-stores-in-St-Paul.

9 "4 shot after argument leads to gunfire in Mpls.," KARE11 NBC Minnneapolis-St. Paul, June 25, 2012, http://www.kare11.com/news/article/980701/0/4-shot-after-argument-leads-to-gunfire-in-Mpls-.

10 "Victim describes 'flash mob' attack in downtown Mpls.," KARE11 NBC Minnneapolis-St. Paul, April 5, 2012, http://www.kare11.com/news/article/971184/391/Victim-describes-flash-mob-attack-in-downtown-Mpls.

11 Eric Roper, "Continued, Business wants chaos in downtown Minneapolis to end," *Minneapolis Star Tribune*, June 29, 2012, http://www.startribune.com/local/160836055.html?page=2&c=y.

12 "Powered by Diversity," City of Minneapolis Affirmative Action Plan, January 1, 2009–December 31, 2013, http://www.ci.minneapolis.mn.us/www/groups/public/@hr/documents/webcontent/mpls_AADP.pdf.

13 City of Minneapolis Human Resources Department Civil Service Rules, Rule 5, "Equal Employment Opportunity/Affirmative Action," December 23, 2011, http://www.kare11.com/news/article/980701/0/4-shot-after-argument-leads-to-gunfire-in-Mpls-.

14 Colin Flaherty, "Black-On-White Link In Minneapolis Violence," WND.com, June 6, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/06/black-on-white-link-found-in-minneapolis-violence/#U96Tq4l2tQrUOHLr.99.

CHAPTER 14

1 "Colin June 7 WCCO Minneapolis," Podcast, June 11, 2012, http://webuildthesun.com/Welcome_to_the_Podcasts/Entries/2012/6/11_Colin_June_7_WCCO_Minneapolis.html.

2 Ibid.

3 Ibid.

CHAPTER 15

1 "New York's Anti-Jewish Crime Wave," LukeFord.net, Posted July 3, 2012, http://lukeford.net/blog/?cat=29&paged=2.

2 Reuven Fenton, Julia Marsh and Dan Macleod, "Anti-Jewish crime wave," *New York Post*, June 20, 2012, http://www.nypost.com/p/news/local/brooklyn/anti_jewish_crime_wave_GNiQRau6jWlqBeqM7ugEBO.

3 "Hate Crime, Robbery Against Brooklyn Yeshiva Student In Monsey," CBS New York, February 7, 2012, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=A_Axy8208QM&feature=youtu.be.

4 Ben Yakas, "Orthodox Rabbi Who Was Beaten Testifies About Attack," December 11, 2010, http://gothamist.com/2010/12/11/orthodox_beat_down.php.

5 Ben Chapman, Tina Moore and Matthew Lysiak, "City school kids evicted from 9/11 memorial site after dropping trash in fountains during field trip," *New York Daily News*, June 24, 2012, http://www.nydailynews.com/news/city-school-kids-evicted-9-11-memorial-site-dropping-trash-fountains-field-trip-article-1.1101358#ixzz2N0LmWQ5w.

6 Ibid.

7 Ibid.

8 "Dunkin' Donuts 'rampage' caught on video … as mob of two dozen young people cause more than $2,000 in damage," *Daily Mail*, May 23, 2011, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-1390111/Mob-young-people-rampage-Greenwich-Village-Dunkin-Donuts-store-causing-2-000-damages.html.

9 Rachel Barnhart, "Mayor, Police Chief Promise Order at Beach," ABC local WHAM 13, May 30, 2011, http://www.13wham.com/news/local/story/Mayor-Police-Chief-Promise-Order-at-Beach/IH9ZETkPPE6EBld39o0rkw.cspx.

10 C.J. Sullivan, Andy Campbell and Bob Fredericks, "Blood on the boardwalk," June 16, 2011, http://www.nypost.com/p/news/local/brooklyn/blood_on_the_board-walk_vWg8xsBCuS2sUc8IprKxaL.

11 Barry Paddock and John Lauinger, "I was beaten, taunted for being white, Bronx man says after subway attack," *Daily News*, July 18, 2011, http://articles.nydailynews.com/2011-07-18/news/29805347_1_subway-train-assault-and-robbery-cops.

12 "Rutgers Graduate Dawid Strucinski Beaten Into Coma During Fight In Bayonne," July 8, 2011, http://newyork.cbslocal.com/2011/07/08/police-rutgers-graduate-beaten-into-coma-during-fight-in-bayonne.

13 "2 cops hurt controlling crowd in Staten Island incident, witnesses say," *Staten Island Advance*, December 6, 2011, http://www.silive.com/northshore/index.ssf/2011/12/2_cops_attacked_by_crowd_on_st.html.

14 "Mini-Riot Breaks Out in Long Beach," by Joseph Kellard, *Long Beach Patch*, May 31, 2011, http://longbeach.patch.com/groups/police-and-fire/p/mini-riot-breaks-out-in-long-beach.

15 Timothy Bolger, "5 Men Arrested, 2 Cops Hurt in Long Beach Riot," *Long Island Press*, November 17, 2010, http://www.longislandpress.com/2010/11/17/5-men-arrested-2-cops-hurt-in-long-beach-riot/.

16 Richard Cowen, Joel Schectman and Marlene Naanes, "Six teens face murder charges in Passaic beating, robbery," NorthJersey, September 12, 2011, http://www.northjersey.com/news/crime_courts/Passaic_police_arrest_six_in_murder_of_man_run_over_by_car_.html.

17 "12 Girls Haul Teenagers Off Subway by Hair, Steal Cell Phone," NBC News, May 3, 2012, http://www.nbcnewyork.com/news/local/Girls-Subway-Assault-Bronx-Crime-Cell-Phone-Robbery-Police-149984745.html.

18 "11 Arrested After Fight Breaks Out Inside Long Island Hospital," CBS New York, June 12, 2011, http://newyork.cbslocal.com/2011/06/12/police-11-arrested-after-starting-fight-inside-long-island-hospital/.

19 Lisa W. Foderaro, "A Revived Pool Draws Tensions to the Surface," *New York Times*, July 4, 2012, http://www.nytimes.com/2012/07/05/nyregion/problems-at-mccarren-park-pool-have-a-neighborhood-worried.html?pagewanted=all.

20 "Boy, 10, Attacked By Group of Black Youth," Crown Heights Info, November 9, 2009, http://crownheights.info/search/he+was+accosted+by+a+large+group+of+black+youths+near+the+corner+of+Kingston+Ave+and+Lefferts+Ave.

21 Meghan Barr, "Kimani Gray Protest, Arrests At Third Day Of Demonstrations For Brooklyn Teen Killed By NYPD," *Huffington Post*, March 14, 2013, http://www.huffingtonpost.com/2013/03/14/kimani-gray-protest-third-day_n_2874891.html.

22 "Police Shoot Armed Teen In East Flatbush," New York 1, March 10, 2013, http://www.ny1.com/content/criminal_justice/178413/police-shoot-armed-teen-in-east-flatbush.

23 J. David Goodman and Tim Stelloh, "Police Kill 16-Year-Old They Say Pointed a Handgun," *The New York Times*, March 10, 2013, http://www.nytimes.com/2013/03/11/nyregion/16-year-old-killed-by-new-york-police.html?_r=0.

24 Colin Flaherty, "TV-Smashing, Rock Hurling 'Candlelight Vigil'," WND.com, March 12, 2013, http://www.wnd.com/2013/03/tv-smashing-rock-hurling-candlelight-vigil/.

25 Chelsia Rose Marcius, Thomas Tacy and Shane Dixon Kavanaugh, "'There's a lot of anger here', Riot breaks out in Brooklyn following candlelight vigil for 16-year-old shot by cops," *Daily News*, March 11, 2013, http://www.nydailynews.com/new-york/wild-confrontation-breaks-brooklyn-candlelight-vigil-16-year-old-shot-cops-article-1.1285755#ixzz2RNsXdoKL.

26 (273) Ibid.

27 (274) Ibid.

28 (275) "Justice For Kimani Gray," Facebook, https://www.facebook.com/Justice-ForKimaniGray.

CHAPTER 16

1 Jessica Kartalija, "Baltimore Opens City Curfew Center," CBS Baltimore, June 14, 2011, http://baltimore.cbslocal.com/2011/06/14/baltimore-opens-city-curfew-center/.

2 Peter Hermann, "Teen stabbed at Inner Harbor melee," *The Baltimore Sun*, April 26, 2011, http://weblogs.baltimoresun.com/news/crime/blog/2011/04/teen_stabbed_at_inner_harbor_m.html.

3 Peter Hermann, "St. Patrick's Day violence exceeded initial reports, police dispatch tapes show," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 12, 2012, http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2012-05-12/news/bs-md-ci-violence-downtown-police-20120420_1_pratt-and-light-youths-police-commander.

4 Bryan P. Sears and Adam Bednar, "McDonough, Inner Harbor Terrorized by 'Black Youth Mobs'," *North Baltimore Patch*, May 17, 2012, http://northbaltimore.patch.com/articles/mcdonough-inner-harbor-terrorized-by-black-youth-mobs.

5 Ibid.

6 Peter Hermann, "Downtown mobs -- what police call routine others describe as scary," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 15, 2012, http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2012-05-15/news/bal-downtown-mobs-police-say-routine-witnesses-call-scary-20120515_1_baltimore-police-commander-downtown-hotel-police-commissioner.

7 Brian Kuebler, "Baltimore City Police have arrested a 21-year-old man for a recent robbery in Fells Point," ABC 2 News, August 5, 2010, http://www.abc2news.com/dpp/news/crime_checker/baltimore_city_crime/city-police-say-4-people---.

8 Peter Hermann, "Teen stabbed at Inner Harbor melee," *The Baltimore Sun*, April 26, 2011, http://weblogs.baltimoresun.com/news/crime/blog/2011/04/teen_stabbed_at_inner_harbor_m.html.

9 Peter Hermann, "Police detail Inner Harbor disturbance; mess left in Canton," *The Baltimore Sun*, March 19, 2012, http://www.baltimoresun.com/news/maryland/baltimore-city/bs-md-ci-downtown-disturbances-20120319,0,5766991.story.

10 Ibid.

11 Dave Boyer, "Philadelphia mayor talks tough to black teenagers after 'flash mobs'," *The Washington Times*, August 8, 2011, http://www.washingtontimes.com/news/2011/aug/8/mayor-talks-tough-to-black-teens-after-flash-mobs/?page=all.

12 Colin Flaherty, "Call For Crackdown On Black-On-White Terror," WND.com May 18, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/05/call-for-crackdown-on-black-on-white-terror/#hgi96scBiTmIAWSr.99.

13 Peter Hermann, "Race clouds debate over downtown crime," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 22, 2012, http://www.baltimoresun.com/news/breaking/bs-md-ci-downtown-crime-reaction-20120522,0,1161368.story.

14 Justin Fenton, "Man, 19, beaten by two groups of students downtown," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 18, 2012, http://www.baltimoresun.com/news/maryland/crime/blog/bal-man-19-beaten-by-two-groups-of-students-downtown-20120518,0,2145545.story.

15 Kevin Rector, "Teen fight closes Upton Metro station, sends two to hospital," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 16, 2012, http://www.baltimoresun.com/news/breaking/bs-md-ci-upton-altercation-20120516,0,6169696.story.

16 Derek Valcourt. "Flash Mob Steals From Baltimore 7-Eleven; Beats Store Manager Who Tries To Stop Them," CBS Baltimore, May 24, 2012, http://baltimore.cbslocal.com/2012/05/24/flash-mob-steals-from-baltimore-7-eleven-beats-store-manager-who-tries-to-stop-them/.

17 Rebecca Lurye, "Students allegedly robbed, sexually assaulted at McKeldin Mall fountain," *The Diamondback*, June 8, 2012, http://www.diamondbackonline.com/article_96404d1b-0656-5609-8d46-02467fc2c1f3.html.

18 Mike Hellgren, "Witness To Brutal Attack Speaks With WJZ," CBS Baltimore, November 6, 2012, http://baltimore.cbslocal.com/2012/11/06/witness-to-brutal-attack-speaks-with-wjz/.

19 Michael Dresser, "Deletage warns of 'black youth mobs'," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 17, 2012, http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2012-05-17/news/bs-md-mcdonough-race-20120516_1_youth-mobs-baltimore-mayor-mayoral-spokesman-ryan-o-doherty.

20 Nina Golgowski, "Appalling video captures substitute teacher bullied by students who heckle and flick her face," *The Daily Mail*, November 8, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2230130/Digital-

Harbor-High-Baltimore-substitute-teacher-bullied-students-caught-camera.html.

21 "Aberdeen EMS crews locks itself in ambulance during fight," *Baltimore Sun*, May 1, 2013. http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2013-05-01/news/ph-ag-aberdeen-ems-calls-911-0503-20130501_1_ambulance-ems-crew-sick-woman.

CHAPTER 17

1 "Flash mobs now in Kansas City," NBC Local News, April 15, 2010, http://youtu.be/FutF9BbmCOo.

2 Steve Vockrodt, "What's going on at the Country Club Plaza?" *Kansas City Business Journal*, April 12, 2012, http://www.bizjournals.com/kansascity/blog/2010/04/whats_going_on_at_kansas_citys_country_club_plaza.html?page=all.

3 Ibid.

4 "Three shot on Country Club Plaza, Mayor James 50 yards away," NBC Local News, August 14, 2011, http://www.kshb.com/dpp/news/local_news/three-shot-on-country-club-plaza.

5 "Effort to stop unruly Plaza crowds focuses on teens and curfew," Fox4KC, April 14, 2013, http://fox4kc.com/2013/04/14/effort-to-stop-unruly-plaza-crowds-focuses-on-teens-and-curfew/.

6 Mike Hendricks, "Youths detained for fighting, violating curfew in and near Plaza," *Kansas City Star*, April 8, 2013, http://www.kansascity.com/2013/04/08/4169293/youths-detained-for-fighting-and.html.

7 "Homeless man attacked, assaulted on Plaza," Fox4KC, February 6, 2013, http://fox4kc.com/2013/02/06/homeless-man-attacked-assaulted-on-plaza/.

8 "Effort to stop unruly Plaza crowds focuses on teens and curfew," Fox4KC, April 14, 2013, http://fox4kc.com/2013/04/14/effort-to-stop-unruly-plaza-crowds-focuses-on-teens-and-curfew/.

9 Ibid.

10 "TKC EXCLUSIVE!!! MAYOR-ELECT SLY JAMES MUST SPEAK TO POTENTIAL PLAZA RIOTING HOT MESS BEFORE IT GETS WORSE!!!," Tony's Kansas City, April 12, 2011, http://www.tonyskansascity.com/2011/04/tkc-exclusive-mayor-elect-sly-james.html.

CHAPTER 18

1 Juan A. Lozano, "14 men charged in sex assaults of Texas girl," Associated Press, July 6, 2011, http://news.yahoo.com/14-men-charged-sex-assaults-texas-girl-091239347.html.

2 Goldie Taylor, "Tragedy of 11-year-old's rape leaves black mark on Texas town," The Grio, March 10, 2011, http://thegrio.com/2011/03/10/tragedy-of-11-year-olds-rape-leaves-black-mark-on-texas-town/.

3 Vanessa Brashier, "Cleveland sex assault suspect now accused of drive-by shooting," April 24, 2013, http://www.yourhoustonnews.com/cleveland/news/cleveland-sex-assault-suspect-now-accused-of-drive-by-shooting/article_a9765dd0-ad61-11e2-bb7d-001a4bcf887a.html.

4 "Flash Mob Flash Rob Ends with Group Beating of Dallas Convenience Store Clerk," HyperVocal, September 8, 2011, http://hypervocal.com/news/2011/flash-mobflash-rob-ends-with-group-beating-of-dallas-convenience-store-clerk/.

5 "Large Crowd Throws Bricks, Fireworks at Waco Police on 4th of July," KCEN TV, July 5, 2012, http://www.kcentv.com/story/18959616/large-crowd-throws-bricks-fireworks-at-waco-police-on-4th-of-july.

6 Kevin Bole, "Angry crowd confronts police after suspect shooting," MyFoxDFW, July 24, 2012, http://www.myfoxdfw.com/story/19103767/police-kill-suspect-in-pleasant-grove.

7 Avi Selk, "Officers quell angry crowd after fatal police-related shooting in South Dallas," *Dallas News*, July 24, 2012, http://www.dallasnews.com/news/crime/headlines/20120724-officers-

quell-angry-crowd-after-fatal-police-related-shooting-in-south-dallas.ece.

8 Matt Peterson, "Autopsy: Suspect killed by Dallas police officer last week was not shot in back," Dallas News, July 31, 2012, http://crimeblog.dallasnews.com/2012/07/autopsy-suspect-killed-by-dallas-police-officer-last-week-was-not-shot-in-back.html/.

9 Avi Selk, "Officers quell angry crowd after fatal police-related shooting in South Dallas," Dallas News, July 24, 2012, http://www.dallasnews.com/news/crime/headlines/20120724-officers-quell-angry-crowd-after-fatal-police-related-shooting-in-south-dallas.ece.

CHAPTER 19

1 Christie Thompson, "Are California Prisons Punishing Inmates Based on Race?" April 24, 2013, http://gantdaily.com/2013/04/24/are-california-prisons-punishing-inmates-based-on-race/.

2 Dan Ivers, "Cops: Englewood street gang targeting Hispanic laborers for assaults, robberies," *Star-Ledger*, April 3, 2013, http://www.nj.com/bergen/index.ssf/2013/0cops_englewood_street_gang_targeting_hispanic_laborers_for_assaults_robberies.html.

3 Ibid.

4 Ibid.

5 Jason Grant and James Queally, "Shooting at IHOP in Newark turns American dream into nightmare," *Star-Ledger*, March 31, 2013, http://www.nj.com/essex/index.ssf/2013/03/ihop_violence_newark_nightmare.html.

6 Ryan Hutchins, "Flash mob appears at firefighters carnival in Union County, causing fights to break out," *The Star-Ledger*, July 27, 2011, http://www.nj.com/news/index.ssf/2011/07/flash_mob_appears_at_union_cou.html.

7 Ibid.

8 Ibid.

9 Lynda Cohen, "Video shows man shooting into Atlantic City Boardwalk crowd," Press of Atlantic City, July 8, 2011,

http://www.pressofatlanticcity.com/news/breaking/video-shows-man-shooting-into-atlantic-city-boardwalk-crowd/article_964ab17e-a8d7-11e0-9d4c-001cc4c002e0.html.

CHAPTER 20

1 Colin Flaherty, "Black Mob Violence Hits Nordstrom," WND.com, June 22, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/06/black-mob-violence-hits-nordstroms/#km5pPB dTHjKVSV4j.99.

2 Dominique Fong, "Flash mob theft at Lloyd Center is second such incident in Portland in less than a week," Portland Live, April 14, 2012, http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2012/04/flash_mob_theft_at_lloyd_cente.html.

3 Matthew Preusch, "Shooting at Lloyd Center latest violence in running gang fight," Oregon Live, March 25, 2010, http://www.oregonlive.com/news/index.ssf/2010/03/shooting_at_lloyd_center_lates.html.

4 Jessica Morkert, "Another flash mob theft – this one turns violent," KOIN Local 6, April 30, 2012, http://www.koinlocal6.com/news/local/story/Another-flash-mob-theft-this-one-turns-violent/97d14ALJA0uDMFOz7jEUbA.cspx.

5 Meghan Kalkstein, "Daring pack of kids raid SE Portland store," KATU News, April 9, 2012, http://www.katu.com/news/local/Daring-pack-of-kids-steal-from-SE-Portland-store-146769415.html?tab=video&c=y.

6 Jolie Wolfe, "Teen mob 'flash robs' Albertsons store," Fox 12 Oregon, June 18, 2012, http://www.kptv.com/story/18813048/teen-mob-flash-robs-albertsons-store.

7 "2011 Multiple Offender Crimes," white report by the National Retail Federation, https://images.magnetmail.net/images/clients/NRF_/attach/2011_MultipleOffenderCrimes.pdf.

8 Stuart Tomlinson, "TriMet beating of 14-year-old girl on MAX last month started with exchange over a boy, police say," *The Oregonian*, January 13, 2012,

http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2012/01/trimet_beating_of_14-year-old.html.

9 Everton Bailey Jr., "Gresham officer assaulted while investigating fight on MAX platform," *The Oregonian*, June 18, 2012, http://www.oregonlive.com/gresham/index.ssf/2012/06/police_gresham_officer_assault.html.

10 Kimberly A.C. Wilson, "Officer-involved shooting closes part of Laurelhurst Park in Southeast Portland," *The Oregonian*, March 26, 2012, http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2012/03/officer-involved_shooting_clos.html.

11 Maxine Bernstein, "Portland police investigate sexual assault in Laurelhurst Park," *The Oregonian*, February 26, 2010: http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2010/02/portland_police_investigate_se.html.

12 "In hindsight, being in a public park at night is not the safest place," KATU, June 15, 2012, http://www.katu.com/news/local/Two-large-scale-fights-reported-at-Laurelhurst-Park-159264645.html?tab=video&c=y.

13 Sarah Mirk, "Police Respond to Weird Assaults in Laurelhurst Park," Portland Mercury Blogtown, June 15, 2012, http://blogtown.portlandmercury.com/BlogtownPDX/archives/2012/06/15/police-respond-to-weird-assaults-in-laurelhurst-park.

14 Ryan Kost, "Responding to shootings, volunteers meet at NE Portland's Holladay Park to engage youths," *The Oregonian*, April 29, 2011, http://www.oregonlive.com/portland/index.ssf/2011/04/responding_to_shootings_volunt.html.

CHAPTER 21

1 "Black Flash Mob in Cleveland Heights," Unamusement.com, June 27, 2011, http://unamusementpark.com/2011/06/black-flash-mob-in-cleveland-heights-cleveland-dot-com-refuses-to-report-race/.

2 Douglas J. Guth, "Merchants support canceling second Coventry Street Fair," *Cleveland Jewish News*, July 22, 2011, http://www.clevelandjewishnews.com/archives/article_21af3cf6-503a-5f25-b921-4705659e3ea0.html.

CHAPTER 22

1 Logan Smith, "No evidence that Five Points beating was racially motivated," WIS-TV, June 28, 2011, http://www.wistv.com/Global/story.asp?S=14993157.

2 Fiona Roberts, "Teenage gang charged under lynching law after 'savage attack on 18-year-old student'," *The Daily Mail*, June 25, 2011, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2008252/Teenage-gang-charged-lynching-law-savage-attack-18-year-old-student.html.

3 Logan Smith, "All eight suspects in brutal Five Points beating in custody," WIS-TV, June 23, 2011, http://www.wistv.com/Global/story.asp?S=14965429.

4 "Victim Suffers Broken Jaw in Attack in Five Points," WLTX CBS 19, September 24, 2012, http://www.wltx.com/news/article/203178/2/Victim-Suffers-Broken-Jaw-in-Attack-in-Five-Points.

5 "City of Columbia Police Incident Report, Case number 120028533," September 23, 2012, http://www.midlandsconnect.com/uploadedFiles/wach/2012_09_24_17_18_28.pdf.

6 "City of Columbia Police Incident Report, Case number 120028527," September 23, 2012, http://www.midlandsconnect.com/uploadedFiles/wach/2012_09_24_17_12_36.pdf.

7 Tony Santaella, "Chief Randy Scott: 'I Will Protect Our People in 5 Points'," WLTX CBS, September 26, 2012, http://www.wltx.com/news/article/203275/28/Chief-Randy-Scott-I-Will-Protect-Our-People-in-5-Points-?odyssey=obinsite.

8 Noelle Phillips, "Weekend violence rekindles Five Points safety concerns," *The State*, February 19, 2013, http://www.thestate.com/2013/02/19/2638804/weekend-violence-rekindles-five.html.

9 Colin Flaherty, "Black Mob Violence Blamed on White Kids Drinking," WND, October 5, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/10/black-mob-violence-blamed-on-white-kids-drinking/.

10 "Officers to patrol Five Points," *The State*, September 26, 2012.

11 Ibid.

12 "City of Columbia South Carolina: Fight Back for 5 Points," Petition by Eric Heineman, http://www.change.org/petitions/mayor-and-city-council-fight-back-for-5-points.

13 "Fight Back for 5points," Open Group, Facebook: https://www.facebook.com/groups/fightbackfor5points/.

14 Warren Bolton, "Five Points beating again shines light on black boys," *The State*, June 28, 2011, http://209.157.64.201/focus/f-news/2740967/posts.

15 Noelle Phillips, "Weekend violence rekindles Five Points safety concerns," *The State*, February 19, 2013, http://www.thestate.com/2013/02/19/2638804/weekend-violence-rekindles-five.html.

16 Warren Bolton, "Let's admit it, Five Points has a drinking problem" *The State*, February 22, 2013, http://www.thestate.com/2013/02/22/2642909/bolton-lets-admit-it-five-points.html#storylink=cpy.

CHAPTER 23

1 Post by style_challenge10, "Census calls Seattle one of the least diverse big cities in the country," So Seattle, April 28, 2011: http://so-seattle.com/news/census-calls-seattle-one-least-diverse-cities-can-we-see-your-data.

2 Sara Jean Green, "5 charged in attack on man, pregnant teen aboard bus," *The Seattle Times*, December 16, 2010, http://seattletimes.com/html/localnews/2013694732_busattack17m.html.

3 "No One Helps as Man Terrorizes, Assaults Disabled Rider on Metro's #7; What Would You Have Done?" *Rainier Valley Post*, November 18, 2010, http://rainier-valleypost.com/video-suspect-terrorizes-disabled-rider-on-metros-7/.

4 Tonya Mosley, "Iraq war vet stands up to bullies on Lacey bus," King 5 News, December 31, 2011, http://www.king5.com/news/local/Iraq-war-vet-stands-up-to-bullies-on-Lacey-bus-136487923.html.

5 Keegan Hamilton, "Living the Thug Life: The Gangsta Rap of Suspected Murderer Ondrell Harding," *Seattle Weekly*, August 1, 2011, http://blogs.seattleweekly.com/dailyweekly/2011/08/living_the_thug_life_ondrell_harding.php.

6 Ibid.

7 KOMO Staff, "Pair charged with hate crime in beating of West Seattle teen," *Komo News*, September 21, 2010, http://www.komonews.com/news/local/103483959.html.

8 Seattle Mardi Gras Riots, Wikipedia, accessed March 20, 2012, http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Seattle_Mardi_Gras_Riots.

9 Geov Parrish, "Race riot?" *Seattle Weekly*, March 7, 2001, http://www.seattleweekly.com/2001-03-07/news/race-riot/.

10 Linda Byron, "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle?" KING 5 News, January 5, 2012, http://www.king5.com/news/Are-crimes-going-unreported-in--136715753.html.

11 Sara Jean Green and Keith Ervin, "Hairdresser Danny Vega's fatal beating a mystery," *The Seattle Times*, November 28, 2011, http://seattletimes.com/html/localnews/2016882628_vega29m.html.

12 Linda Byron, "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle?" KING 5 News, January 5, 2012, http://www.king5.com/news/Are-crimes-going-unreported-in--136715753.html.

CHAPTER 24

1 Christian Boone, "Horde of teens attack, rob MARTA passengers," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, April 20, 2011, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/horde-of-teens-attack-rob-marta-passengers/nQsmM/.

2 "Crime, race and Metrolink," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, August 27, 2008, http://www.stltoday.com/news/opinion/columns/the-platform/crime-race-and-metrolink/article_1fe058b7-0bcc-582f-8358-b2ced3e7f40b.html.

3 "Sunday's violence sends warning," *Charlotte Observer*, June 1, 2011.

4 Barry Paddock and John Lauinger, "'I was beaten, taunted for being white,' Bronx man says after subway attack," *New York Daily News*,

July 18, 2011, http://www.nydailynews.com/news/crime/beaten-taunted-white-bronx-man-subway-attack-article-1.159669.

5 Gale Holland, "'Flash mob' on Venice boardwalk ends in shooting," *Los Angeles Times*, April 18, 2011, http://articles.latimes.com/2011/apr/18/local/la-me-venice-shooting-20110418.

6 John M. Guilfoil, "Fights break out at Carson Beach," Boston.com, May 31, 2011, http://www.boston.com/news/local/massachusetts/articles/2011/05/31/fights_break_out_at_carson_beach/.

7 Morgan Rousseau, "MBTA bus driver allegedly beaten by mob in Dorchester," Metro. us, March 10, 2013, http://www.metro.us/newyork/news/local/2013/03/10/mbta-bus-driver-allegedly-beaten-by-mob-in-dorchester/.

8 Brian Ballou, "Transit Police arrest one in attack on bus driver," Boston Globe, March 13, 2013, http://www.bostonglobe.com/2013/03/13/transit-police-make-one-arrest-group-assault-mbta-bus-driver-dorchester-investigation-continues-into-senseless-attack/YisEeJZv6C5QQy5dr1iviL/story.html.

9 Karen Gray Houston, "Cell phone robbery, fight on Metro caught on video; 2 juveniles arrested," My Fox DC, December 4, 2012, http://www.myfoxdc.com/story/20261143/cell-phone-robbery-fight-on-metro-caught-on-video-2-juveniles-arrested.

10 "Harrowing Account of Yet More Metro Violence," April 25, 2011, http://unsuckdcmetro.blogspot.com/2011/04/harrowing-account-of-yet-more-metro.html.

11 Ibid.

12 Dave Stroup, "More Details About Friday's Metro Brawl," DCist, August 8, 2010, http://dcist.com/2010/08/more_details_about_fridays_metro_br.php.

13 Dave Jamieson, "Man attacked by kids at L'Enfant Metro," @TBDOn Foot, January 6, 2011, http://www.tbd.com/blogs/tbd-on-foot/2011/01/man-attacked-by-kids-at-l-enfant-metro----bystanders-watch-film-6880.html.

14 "Teen mob kick and punches man at metro station," The Grio, March 1, 2011, http://thegrio.com/tag/suitland-metro-station/.

15 Michael Laris and Dan Morse, "Concerns about Silver Spring spur consideration of curfew," *Washington Post*, July 26, 2011, http://articles.washingtonpost.com/2011-07-26/local/35237093_1_curfew-gang-fight-movie-theaters.

16 Jason Meisner, "Bail's set for teens charged with hate crime in harassment at train station," *Chicago Tribune*, July 8, 2011, http://www.chicagotribune.com/news/local/breaking/chi-3-arrested-after-harassment-aboard-south-shore-train-20110708,0,5888030.story.

17 "Boy mugged by group of teens near Ogilvie Transportation Center," *Sun-Times* Media Wire, June 15, 2011, http://www.suntimes.com/5976465-417/boy-mugged-by-group-of-teens-near-ogilvie-transportation-center.html.

18 Kevin O'Neil, "Flash mobs ride CTA to commit crimes, mayhem on Near North Side," Chicago Now.com, June 5, 2011, http://www.chicagonow.com/cta-tattler/2011/06/flash-mobs-ride-cta-to-commit-crimes-mayhem-on-near-north-side/.

19 Creighton Rab, "Flash mob attacks post-firework crowd on El," *Examiner*, July 5, 2011, http://www.examiner.com/article/flash-mob-attacks-post-firework-crowd-on-el.

20 Tony Hanson, "Caught On Tape: Gunmen Open Fire On SEPTA Bus," CBS Philly.com, August 4, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/08/04/four-people-held-for-trial-for-shooting-at-septa-bus/.

21 Gene Johnson, "3 Seattle bus tunnel guards watch brutal beating," *Seattle Times*, February 10, 2010, http://seattletimes.com/html/localnews/2011038804_apus-bustunnelbeating3rdld.html.

22 "SEPTA bus driver beaten, attacked by teens," ABC News, March 19, 2012, http://abclocal.go.com/wpvi/story?section=news/local&id=8585116.

23 "Cleveland bus driver suspended after video shows him punching female rider," Fox News, October 12, 2012, http://www.foxnews.com/us/2012/10/12/cleveland-bus-driver-

suspended-after-video-shows-him-punching-female-rider/?test=latestnews#ixzz2RV2YkP2L.

24 Jonathon M. Seidl, "Jaw-Dropping Video: Cleveland Bus Driver Uppercuts, Mercilessly Beats Female Unruly Passenger," *The Blaze*, October 12, 2012, http://www.theblaze.com/stories/2012/10/12/jaw-dropping-video-cleveland-bus-driver-uppercuts-mercilessly-beat-female-unruly-passenger/.

CHAPTER 25

1 Jeffry Scott, "Hearing delves into night of Iraq vet's death," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, May 18, 2012, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/hearing-delves-into-night-of-iraq-vets-death/nQTwx/.

2 "Atlanta Street Gang Members Videotaped Brutal Hate Crime Attack On 'Faggot'," The Smoking Gun, February 6, 2012, http://www.thesmokinggun.com/buster/atlanta-video-beating-765912.

3 "Brandon White Speaks Out," WorldStarHipHop, February 2, 2012, http://www.worldstarhiphop.com/videos/video.php?v=wshhlCjxu2Ja75fAjx25.

4 "Atlanta Street Gang Members Videotaped Brutal Hate Crime Attack On 'Faggot'," The Smoking Gun, February 6, 2012, http://www.thesmokinggun.com/buster/atlanta-video-beating-765912.

5 "Are we living in a zoo?" City-Data, June 4, 2010, http://www.city-data.com/forum/atlanta/995496-5creen-green-turns-into-freaknik-riot-7.html#b.

6 Christian Boone, "Screen on the Green aftermath: Only one incident reported to police," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, June 8, 2010, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/screen-on-the-green-aftermath-only-one-incident-re/nQgfQ/.

7 "Screen on the Green disaster, inbred Genius, Atlanta Forum," Topix.com, June 4, 2010, http://www.topix.com/forum/atlanta/TNCG54TG9LUACHB8N.

8 Dyana Bagby, "No report of 'hate crime' at Screen on the Green," GA Voice, June 4, 2010,

http://www.thegavoice.com/index.php/news/atlanta-news-menu/483-atlanta-police-no-report-of-hate-crime-at-screen-on-the-green.

9 "Violence halts Screen on the Green," Creative Loafing Atlanta, June 4, 2010, http://clatl.com/freshloaf/archives/2010/06/04/violence-halts-screen-on-the-green.

10 Christian Boone, "Chaos at Thursday's Screen on the Green not unprecedented," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, June 9, 2010, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/chaos-at-thursdays-screen-on-the-green-not-unprece/nQggs/.

11 Amy Wenk, "3 Teens Shot as Crowds Leave Screen on the Green, Suspect arrested in shooting," *Midtown Patch*, June 17, 2011, http://midtown.patch.com/articles/man-shot-as-crowds-leave-screen-on-green.

12 Facebook, https://www.facebook.com/events/116126661763643/.

13 "Mother Speaks Out After Son Brutally Beaten," WSB-TV, June 13, 2008, http://www.wsbtv.com/news/news/mother-speaks-out-after-son-brutally-beaten/nD9Zp/.

14 "Armed burglars assault, rob Ga. Tech student inside dorm room," 11 Alive, July 2, 2012, http://www.11alive.com/news/article/246831/3/Armed-burglars-assault-rob-Ga-Tech-student-inside-dorm-room.

15 Christopher Quinn, "3 Georgia Tech students robbed at gunpoint," *Atlanta Journal Constitution*, June 24, 2012, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/3-georgia-tech-students-robbed-at-gunpoint/nQWjy/.

16 Hunt Archbold, "Georgia Tech student robbed at gunpoint in campus dorm room," *Midtown Patch*, July 2, 2012, http://midtown.patch.com/articles/georgia-tech-student-robbed-at-gunpoint-in-campus-dorm-room.

17 "Midtown murder suspect confesses," CBS Atlanta, January 30, 2013, http://www.cbsatlanta.com/story/20816605/man-accused-of-murder-in-midtown-atlanta-parking-garage-takes-the-stand.

18 "Court records show race may be motive in shooting rampage," WSB-TV, April 9, 2012, http://www.wsbtv.com/news/news/local/court-records-show-race-may-be-motive-shooting-ram/nMT3K/.

19 Colin Flaherty, "You're White, You're Guilty, You're Dead!" WND, February 1, 2013, http://www.wnd.com/2013/02/youre-white-youre-guilty-youre-dead/.

20 "Two accused in CFCC student's murder talk about the crime, impact," WWAY, December 19, 2012, http://www.wwaytv3.com/2012/12/18/two-accused-cfcc-students-murder-talk-about-the-crime-impact.

21 Fran Spielman, "City to pay $22.5 million to bipolar woman released in high-crime area," *Chicago Sun-Times*, January 4, 2013, http://www.suntimes.com/news/metro/17574642-418/chicago-to-settle-mentally-ill-womans-lawsuit-for-225-million.html.

22 Melissa Nann Burke, "Festival calls for change," *News Journal*, August 20, 2012, http://pqasb.pqarchiver.com/delawareonline/access/2739280611.html?FMT=ABS&date=Aug+20%2C+2012.

23 Colin Flaherty, "Black commentators sound off on racial violence," WND, August 8, 2012, http://www.wnd.com/2012/08/black-commentators-sound-off-on-racial-violence/.

24 Taleeb Starkes, *The Uncivil War*. Philadelphia: Amazon Digital, 2013. pp. 99–100.

CHAPTER 26

1 Brian Slodysko, "Police: 3 adults, 25 teens charged in Mag Mile melee, Red Line attack," *Chicago Sun-Times*, March 30, 2013, http://www.suntimes.com/19190474-418/several-arrests-in-gold-coast-disturbances.html.

2 "Flash Mob Violence," Huffington Post, February 7, 2013, http://live.huffingtonpost.com/r/segment/how-to-stop-teens/51104efc02a760337800080f.

CHAPTER 27

1 "2011 Multiple Offender Crimes," white report by the National Retail Federation,

https://images.magnetmail.net/images/clients/NRF_/attach/2011_MultipleOffenderCrimes.pdf.

2 Mike Morris, "Smash-and-grab burglars hit 2 stores," *The Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, May 21, 2009, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/smash-and-grab-burglars-hit-2-stores/nQGS2/.

3 Larry Hartstein, "Police nab 9 suspected gang members in smash-and-grabs," *The Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, January 18, 2010, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/police-nab-9-suspected-gang-members-in-smash-and-g/nQbnz/.

4 Ann Zimmerman, "'Flash Robs' Vex Retaiers," *Wall Street Journal*, October 21, 2011, http://online.wsj.com/article/SB10001424052970203752604576643422390552158.html.

5 Jeff Pegues, "Group destroys Dunkin' Donuts in Greenwich Village," WABC News New York, May 23, 2011, http://abclocal.go.com/wabc/story?section=news/local/new_york&id=8147478.

6 Meta Pettus, "DC Police Search For Men From Flash Mob Robbery," WUSA 9News, April 29, 2011, http://www.wusa9.com/news/article/148817/77/DC-Police-Search-For-Men-From-Flash-Mob-Robbery.

7 Linda Reilly, "Suspected flash mob rips off Upper Darby Sears," *The Delaware County Daily Times*, June 26, 2011, http://www.delcotimes.com/articles/2011/06/26/news/doc4e0696aaf127f552097776.txt.

8 Annie Vaughan, "Teenage Flash Mob Robberies on the Rise," FoxNews.com, June 18, 2011, http://www.foxnews.com/us/2011/06/18/top-five-most-brazen-flash-mob-robberies/.

9 "Center City Store Brawl Caught On Tape," CBS Philadelphia, March 24, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/03/24/teens-arrested-for-fighting-in-center-city-store/.

10 "Teens Violently Looting Redford Gas Station," Click On Detroit, October 2, 2011, http://www.clickondetroit.com/news/Video-Shows-

Teens-Violently-Looting-Redford-Gas-Station/-/1719418/1789672/-/t4qgpl/-/index.html.

11 Posted by doofiegirl POTL~PWCM~JLA, "We're Looking at the Background of the Victim," Soda Head, November 9, 2012, http://www.sodahead.com/united-states/were-looking-at-the-background-of-the-victim/question-3312103/.

12 Debra Black, "'Flash robs' invade Canada," *Toronto Star*, August 5, 2011, http://www.thestar.com/news/canada/article/1034739--flash-robs-invade-canada.

13 Tiffany Arnold, "Flash Mob Incident Supports Need for Teen Curfew," *Germantown Patch*, August 17, 2011, http://germantown.patch.com/articles/leggett-flash-mob-incident-supports-need-for-teen-curfew.

14 Dann Cuellar, "'Smash and grab' robbery at NJ Apple Store," ABC Action News 6, September 3, 2009, http://abclocal.go.com/wpvi/story?section=news/take_action&id=6995567.

15 "Police Crack Down On Mobbing Thefts," NBC Bay Area, August 3, 2009, http://www.nbcbayarea.com/news/local/Police-Crack-Down-On-Mobbing-Thefts-52382167.html.

CHAPTER 28

1 Bill Carter, "Gay CNN Anchor Sees Risk in Book," *The New York Times*, May 15, 2011, http://www.nytimes.com/2011/05/16/business/media/16anchor.html?_r=0.

2 Dan Savage, "Black Homophobia," Slog (column or department), The Stranger, November 5, 2008, http://slog.thestranger.com/2008/11/black_homophobia.

3 "Furious gas fire back at 50 Cent," *New York Post*, September 12, 2013, http://www.nypost.com/p/pagesix/furious_gays_fire_back_at_fitty_VU3LVj65ynS9QB1T-tlGozN.

4 Kenyon Farrow, "Anti-gay violence plagues the black community but too few notice," The Grio, August 5, 2009, http://thegrio.com/2009/08/05/the-recent-shootings-in-a/.

5 “Atlanta Street Gang Members Videotaped Brutal Hate Crime Attack On ‘Faggot’,” Buster (column or department), The Smoking Gun, February 6, 2012, http://www.thesmokinggun.com/buster/atlanta-video-beating-765912.

6 “Victim In Videotaped Atlanta Beating Says Scars ‘Run Deeper Than Anyone Will Know’,” The Smoking Gun, February 8, 2012, http://www.thesmokinggun.com/buster/assault/attack-victim-press-conference-768032.

7 “Atlanta Street Gang Members Videotaped Brutal Hate Crime Attack On ‘Faggot’,” Buster (column or department), The Smoking Gun, February 6, 2012, http://www.thesmokinggun.com/buster/atlanta-video-beating-765912.

8 Dyana Bagby, “Atlanta police: No report of ‘hate crime’ at Screen on the Green,” GA Voice, June 4, 2010, http://www.thegavoice.com/index.php/news/atlanta-news-menu/483-atlanta-police-no-report-of-hate-crime-at-screen-on-the-green.

9 Ibid.

10 Lisa Balde and Zach Christman, “Teens Charged in Mob Attacks,” NBC News, June 6, 2011, http://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/123216438.html.

11 Trudy Ring, “Arrest Made in Apparent Antigay Attack,” July 9, 2011, http://www.advocate.com/news/daily-news/2011/07/09/arrest-made-apparent-antigay-attack.

12 Ben Bradley and Michelle Gallardo, “Lakeview stabbing caught on video,” ABC7, July 4, 2011, http://abclocal.go.com/wls/story?section=news/local&id=8230725&rss=rss-wls-article-8230725.

13 “Cop called ‘racist’, accused of ignoring crime in Boystown,” Chicago News Report, July 2, 2012, http://www.chicagonewsreport.com/2012/07/cop-called-racist-accused-of-ignoring.html.

14 Laura Washington, “Nervous days come to Boystown,” *Chicago Sun Times*, July 10, 2011, http://www.suntimes.com/news/washington/6408718-417/nervous-days-come-to-boystown.html.

15 Ibid.

16 "Family Believes Teen Slain Because He Was Gay," CBS Chicago, October 20, 2012, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2012/10/20/family-believes-teen-slain-because-he-was-gay/.

17 "Gay ISU Student Claims Brutal Attack Was A Hate Crime," CBS Chicago, April 24, 2012, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2012/04/24/gay-isu-student-claims-brutal-attack-was-a-hate-crime/.

18 Aaron Short, "Teens beat up Williamsburg man in gay hate crime," *Brooklyn Paper*, March 17, 2011, http://www.brooklynpaper.com/stories/34/11/wb_bariewythe_2011_3_18_bk.html.

19 Rachel Monahan, "Brooklyn family to sue city after son blinded by bullies in brutal assault at Roy H. Mann Junior High School," *New York Daily News*, June 18, 2012, http://www.nydailynews.com/new-york/brooklyn/brooklyn-family-sue-city-son-blinded-bullies-brutal-assault-roy-h-mann-junior-high-school-article-1.1098129#ixzz2R2r3XlbJ.

20 Matthew Stabley, "Hate Crime Enhancement in Stabbing Near Howard Theatre," NBC Washington, June 27, 2012, http://www.nbcwashington.com/news/local/Man-Stabbed-in-Front-of-Howard-Theatre-160469545.html.

21 Clarence Williams, "Hate crime charge in Northwest Washington stabbing, D.C. police said," The Washington Post Local, June 27, 2012, http://www.washington-post.com/blogs/crime-scene/post/hate-crime-charge-in-northwest-washington-stabbing-dc-police-said/2012/06/27/gJQA012s7V_blog.html.

22 Pat Collins, "Yoga Instructor Hospitalized After Gay Couple Attacked," NBC Washington, July 24, 2012, http://www.nbcwashington.com/news/local/Yoga-Instructor-Hospitalized-After-Gay-Couple-Attacked-163475546.html.

23 Lou Chibbaro Jr., "Anti-gay hate crime in Columbia Heights," *Washington Blade*, November 15, 2012, http://www.washingtonblade.com/2012/11/15/anti-gay-hate-crime-in-columbia-heights/.

24 "Police: Men Shouted Racial, Homophobic Slurs In MBTA Assault," WCVB, The Boston Channel, April 20, 2012, http://www.wcvb.com/Police-Men-Shouted-Racial-Homophobic-

Slurs-In-MBTA-Assault/-/9849586/13025618/-/11fuoqhz/-/index.html.

25 Melissa Fossum, "Phoenix DJ Austin Head Injured in Hate Crime Assault," *Phoenix New Times*, November 13, 2012, http://blogs.phoenixnewtimes.com/uponsun/2012/11/austin_head_assault_hate_crime.php.

26 Julie Bolcer, "Police Hate-Crime Response Criticized in North Carolina," *The Advocate*, July 21 2011, http://www.advocate.com/news/daily-news/2011/07/21/police-hate-crime-response-criticized-north-carolina.

27 Jim Hoft, "Teens Playing 'Knock-Out Game' Beat Gay Man Bloody in St. Louis," GatewayPundit.com, June 25, 2011, http://www.thegatewaypundit.com/2011/06/teens-playing-knock-out-game-beat-gay-man-in-st-louis-video/.

28 Linda Byron, "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle? KING 5 News, January 5, 2012, http://www.king5.com/news/Are-crimes-going-unreported-in--136715753.html.

29 Sara Jean Green and Keith Ervin,"Hairdresser Danny Vega's fatal beating a mystery," *The Seattle Times*, November 28, 2011, http://seattletimes.com/html/localnews/2016882628_vega29m.html.

30 Linda Byron, "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle?" KING 5 News, January 5, 2012, http://www.king5.com/news/Are-crimes-going-unreported-in--136715753.html.

31 News Release, Dallas Police Department, Police Media Relations Unit, March 14, 2012, http://www.dallaspolice.net/news/March_2012/Hate%20Crime%20Investigation.pdf.

[SIDEBAR] CONFESSIONS OF A GANGSTER

1 Monica Yant Kinney, "Why attacks are''t ethnic intimidation," *Philadelphia Inquirer*, August 14, 2011, http://articles.philly.com/2011-08-14/news/29886712_1_wolf-pack-black-kids-ocp.

CHAPTER 29

1 "As Victim Speaks Out, City Explores Ways To Stop Violent Flash Mobs," CBS Philly, August 3, 2011, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2011/08/03/as-victim-speaks-out-city-explores-ways-to-stop-violent-flash-mobs/.

2 Ibid.

3 "Georgia Grandmother Foils Robbery By Getting Into Shootout With Suspects," CBA Atlanta, April 24, 2012, http://atlanta.cbslocal.com/2012/04/24/georgia-grandmother-foils-robbery-by-getting-into-shootout-with-suspects/.

4 Woody Marshall, "Woman who thwarted Macon holdup attempt," Macon.com, April 23, 2012, http://www.macon.com/2012/04/23/2000586/woman-who-thwarted-macon-holdup.html.

5 "Armed robbers narrowly escape Garden Grove jewelry store owner's gunfire," KABC-7, August 1, 2012, http://abclocal.go.com/kabc/story?section=news/local/orange_county&id=8758565.

6 Denise Salazar, "Jewelry store owner shot robber in head," Orange County Register, July 31, 2012, http://www.ocregister.com/articles/person-366211-police-suffering.html.

7 Justin Kendall, "'Ramjet' Roger MacBride says he used rifle to chase off teen mob raising hell in Northeast neighborhood," The Pitch, June 17, 2011, http://www.pitch.com/plog/archives/2011/06/17/ramjet-roger-macbride-says-he-used-rifle-to-chase-off-teen-mob-raising-hell-in-northeast-neighborhood.

8 Cristina Corbin, "Marine Home From Iraq War, Wife Allegedly Assaulted Outside Florida Theater by Teen Mob," FoxNews.com, December 29, 2010, http://www.foxnews.com/us/2010/12/29/iraq-war-veteran-wife-assaulted-outside-florida-theater-teen-mob/.

9 Christopher Collette, "Homeowner Jack Crawford shoots teens who attempted home invasion," WTSP 10News, January 31, 2011, http://www.wtsp.com/news/local/story.aspx?storyid=171980.

10 "Homeowner won't be charged in fatal shooting," WBTV 3, September 18, 2009, http://www.wbtv.com/Global/story.asp?s=11157727&.

11 "POLICE: Pizza delivery man fights back after being ambushed, kills robber," ABC WXYZ 7 Action News, http://www.wxyz.com/dpp/news/region/detroit/police:-pizza-delivery-man-fights-back-after-being-ambushed,-kills-robber.

12 "Ambushed Florida Father in Shootout with Robbers," CBS4, June 8, 2010, http://youtu.be/7wmy0Wybcd0.

13 "Elderly Apartment Owner Shoots Invader," CBS Local 12 News, January 28, 2010, http://youtu.be/e487pIVPWO4.

14 "Chris Tucker's Brother Shoots Home Invader," Fox 5 February 8, 2010, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=SzskuVWF0Uk&feature=youtu.be.

15 Clayton E. Cramer and David Burnett, "Tough Targets," The Cato Institute, 2012, http://www.cato.org/sites/cato.org/files/pubs/pdf/WP-Tough-Targets.pdf.

16 "Cops Fear Violence Against Flash Mobs," Fox News Philly, June 28, 2011, www.myfoxphilly.com/story/17565954/cops-fear-violence-against-flash-mobs.

17 Ibid.

CHAPTER 30

1 George Mathis, "School attorney: Football coach sent threatening texts before fight," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, October 28, 2011, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/school-attorney-football-coach-sent-threatening-te/nQM8Q/.

2 Ibid.

3 Cameron Smith, "Coaches and players violently attack youth football referee," Rivals High from Yahoo Sports, September 1, 2011, http://rivals.yahoo.com/highschool/blog/prep_rally/post/Coaches-and-players-violently-attack-youth-footb?urn=highschool-wp5326.

4 "Assistant coach slaps fire out of youth football ref," WorldStartHipHip.com, October 16, 2012, http://www.worldstarhiphop.com/videos/video.php?v=wshh6K1g02HK0sM3GJ5G.

5 Monika Diaz, "'Mob' attacked other people before store clerk beating," WFFA.com, September 9, 2011, WFAA, http://www.wfaa.com/news/crime/MOB-ATTACKED-OTHER-PEOPLE-BEFORE-STORE-CLERK-BEATING--129569183.html.

6 Ibid.

7 "Fights cause panic at Wayne State high school football game," YouTube, accessed April 22, 2013, http://youtu.be/a64eKyJ0JfU.

8 "Orlando All Star High School Basketball Fight," World Star Hip Hop, March 11, 2012, http://www.worldstarhiphop.com/videos/video.php?v=wshhW9RXaZYli9q26523.

CHAPTER 31

1 Ron Hariri, "Reality check: No, Riverhead isn't safe," Riverhead Local, May 15 2012, http://riverheadlocal.com/blogs/5551-reality-check-no-riverhead-isnt-safe.

2 Lisa Finn, "Police Break Up Huge Brawl in Riverhead," *Riverhead Patch*, July 9, 2012, riverhead.patch.com/groups/police-and-fire/p/police-break-up-huge-brawl-in-riverhead.

3 Paul Squire, "'Unruly youths' in Riverhead disturbance crashed graduation party," *The Suffolk Times*, July 8, 2012, http://suffolktimes.timesreview.com/2012/07/33250/cops-750-unruly-youths-in-riverhead-disturbance/.

4 Paul Squire, "'Unruly youths' involved in disturbance crashed graduation party," Riverhead News-Review, July 8, 2012, http://riverheadnewsreview.timesreview.com/2012/07/38104/riverhead-cops-750-unruly-youths-involved-in-disturbance/.

5 Denise Civiletti, "Two women hospitalized for stab wounds after July 4th brawl in Riverhead," Riverhead Local, July 5, 2012, http://riverheadlocal.com/local-news/2559-two-women-hospitalized-for-stab-wounds-after-july-4th-brawl-in-riverhead.

6 Denise Civiletti, "Unwanted attention from a right-wing conspiracy theorist," River-head Local, July 9 2012, http://www.riverheadlocal.com/blogs/6260-unwanted-attention-from-a-right-wing-conspiracy-theorist.

CHAPTER 32

1 Chad Smith, "'Trayvon' shouted as group attacks Good Samaritan," *The Gainseville Sun*, April 12, 2012, http://www.gainesville.com/article/20120412/ARTICLES/120419865?template=printart.

2 Devon Walsh, "Beating Victim: 'I Am Not A Racist. I Got Slaughtered'," WKRG News 5, May 18, 2012, www.wkrg.com/story/21598060/beating-victim-i-am-not-a-racist-i-got-slaughtered.

3 Jamie Burch, "Witness Changes Her Story About Matthew Owens Beating," WKRG News 5, April 23, 2012, http://www2.wkrg.com/news/2012/apr/23/83/man-beaten-mob-critical-condition-ar-3659891/.

4 "Teen Charged With Hate Crime, Says He Was Mad About Trayvon Martin," CBS Chicago, April 26, 2012, http://chicago.cbslocal.com/2012/04/26/teen-charged-with-hate-crime-says-he-was-mad-about-trayvon-martin/.

5 "Trayvon Martin Student Protesters Ransack North Miami Beach Walgreens," Mediaite.com, March 27, 2012, http://www.mediaite.com/tv/trayvon-martin-student-protesters-ransack-north-miami-beach-walgreens/.

6 "Ga. high school students tweet Trayvon riot," Twitchy Media, March 31, 2012, http://twitchy.com/2012/03/31/ga-high-school-students-tweet-trayvon-riot-threats-of-violence-grow-on-twitter/.

7 Taylor Dungjen, "Man, 78, recounts assault by 6 youths in E. Toledo," *The Blade*, April 7, 2012, http://www.toledoblade.com/Police-Fire/2012/04/03/Man-78-recounts-assault-by-6-youths-in-E-Toledo.html.

8 Todd Starnes, "Reporters Beaten by Mob of Blacks and Their Newspaper Stayed Silent," Radio Fox News, May 2, 2012, http://radio.foxnews.com/toddstarnes/top-stories/reporters-beaten-by-mob-of-blacks-and-their-newspaper-stayed-silent.html.

9 Michelle Washington, "A beating at Church and Brambleton," *The Virginian-Pilot*, May 1, 2012, http://hamptonroads.com/2012/05/beating-church-andbrambleton.

CHAPTER 33

1 U.S. Department of Justice - Office of Justice Programs, "Nearly 3.4 Million Violent Crimes Per Year Went Unreported to Police from 2006 to 2010," Advance for Release at 10 A.M. EDT Thursday, August 9, 2012, http://www.ojp.usdoj.gov/newsroom/pressreleases/2012/ojppr080912.pdf.

2 Erica Goode, "Shots Fired, Pinpointed and Argued Over," *The New York Times*, May 28, 2012, http://www.nytimes.com/2012/05/29/us/shots-heard-pinpointed-and-argued-over.html?pagewanted=all.

3 Al Baker and Joseph Goldstein, "Police Tactic: Keeping Crime Reports Off the Books," *The New York Times*, December 30, 2011, http://www.nytimes.com/2011/12/31/nyregion/nypd-leaves-offenses-unrecorded-to-keep-crime-rates-down.html?pagewanted=all&_r=1&.

4 Ibid.

5 Ben Poston, "Hundreds of assault cases misreported by Milwaukee Police Department," *Milwaukee Journal Sentinel*, May 22, 2012, http://www.jsonline.com/watchdog/watchdogreports/hundreds-of-assault-cases-misreported-by-milwaukee-police-department-v44ce4p-152862135.html.

6 Denise Civiletti, "Unwanted attention from a right-wing conspiracy theorist," River-head Local, July 9, 2012, http://www.riverheadlocal.com/blogs/6260-unwanted-attention-from-a-right-wing-conspiracy-theorist.

7 Linda Byron, "Is crime going unreported in parts of Seattle?" KING 5 News, January 5, 2012, http://www.king5.com/news/Are-crimes-going-unreported-in--136715753.html.

8 Christian Boone, "Screen on the Green aftermath: Only one incident reported to police," *Atlanta Journal-Constitution*, June 8, 2010, http://www.ajc.com/news/news/local/screen-on-the-green-aftermath-only-one-incident-re/nQgfQ/.

9 Christian Boone, "Downtown mobs -- what police call routine others describe as scary," *Baltimore Sun*, May 15, 2012, http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2012-05-15/news/bal-downtown-

mobs-police-say-routine-witnesses-call-scary-20120515_1_balti-more-police-commander-downtown-hotel-police-commissioner.

10 Michael Dresser, "Delegate warns of 'black youth mobs'," *The Baltimore Sun*, May 17, 2012, http://articles.baltimoresun.com/2012-05-17/news/bs-md-mcdonough-race-20120516_1_youth-mobs-baltimore-mayor-mayoral-spokesman-ryan-o-doherty.

11 Ibid.

12 "A Wild(ing) Night," Second City Cop, June 10, 2012, http://secondcitycop.blogspot.com/2012/06/wilding-night.html.

[SIDEBAR] REPORTERS AREN'T IMMUNE

1 Henry K. Lee, "Oakland robbers attack TV cameraman," San Francisco Chronicle, November 8, 2012, http://www.sfgate.com/crime/article/Oakland-robbers-attack-TV-cameraman-4020757.php#ixzz2EnEv5Soc.

CHAPTER 34

1 Colin Flaherty, "Racial Violence Explodes in one of America's Whitest Cities," an interview on *The Jesse Lee Peterson Radio Show*, July 13, 2012, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=jlqo9U_fnDo.

2 "Black Teen Mob Violence," Sunday Insight, WTMJ Milwaukee, June 10, 2011, http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=ctqSCHVESNM.

3 Abdul Hakim-Shabazz, "Time To Call a Spade a Spade," *Indiana Barrister*, July 6, 2011, http://www.indianabarrister.com/archives/2011/07/time_to_call_a_spade_a_spade.html.

CHAPTER 35

1 David Sirota, "Let's hope the Boston Marathon bomber is a white American," April 16, 2013, http://www.salon.com/2013/04/16/lets_hope_the_boston_marathon_bomber_is_a_white_american/.

CHAPTER 36

1 Terri Sanginiti, "Fight breaks out at party attended by hundreds," *News-Journal*, August 6, 2012.

2 https://www.facebook.com/photo.php?fbid=457005334317319&set=a.457005304317322.112451.162650090419513&type=3&theater.

3 Facebook, https://www.facebook.com/photo.php?fbid=457355110949008&set=a.408652202485966.103367.162650090419513&type=3&theater.

4 State of Delaware, http://dsp.delaware.gov/news%20release/August%202011/08272011troopersinvestigateassaultandshootingatparty.shtml.

5 Colin Flaherty, http://webuildthesun.com/Welcome_to_the_Podcasts/Entries/2012/8/19_August_17_2012_Salon_Taleeb_Cop_White_Girl_Bleed_a_Lot_recommendation.html.

6 Esteban Parra, "Kids Caught After Party," *News-Journal*. August 28, 2012.

CHAPTER 37

1 Alexis Wiley, "Owner: Loitering teens taking over Detroit gas station, driving business away," Fox 2 News, September 26, 2012, http://www.myfoxdetroit.com/story/19642028/owner-loitering-teens-taking-over-detroit-gas-station-driving-business-away.

2 Tim Nudd, "Rev. Marvin Winans Beaten, Carjacked in Detroit," People.com, May 17, 2012, http://www.people.com/people/article/0,,20596428,00.html.

3 "Urban Youths Storm Detroit Gas Station; Store Clerk Brutally Beaten," Fox News, June 20, 2012, https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=XRu1RW6npIw&feature=youtu.be.

4 Mike McCabe, "Amid incidents in the stands, Cass Tech proves it's best team in the state," *Detroit Free Press*, August 27, 2012.

5 Brad Galli, "Football quietly trumps violence at Friday night game in Detroit," ABC News, September 8, 2012,

http://www.wxyz.com/dpp/sports/local_sports/high_school/football-quietly-trumps-violence-at-friday-night-game-in-detroit.

6 Roberto Acosta, "Back to the Bricks public safety a 'tremendous success' according to officials," Michigan Live, August 19, 2012, http://www.mlive.com/news/flint/index.ssf/2012/08/back_to_the_bricks_public_safe_1.html.

7 Bernie Eng, "Flint must continue to show its best face," MLive, August 21, 2012, http://www.mlive.com/opinion/flint/index.ssf/2012/08/editorial_back_to_the_bricks_s.html.

8 Roberto Acosta, "Back to the Bricks public safety a 'tremendous success' according to officials," MLive, August 19, 2012, http://www.mlive.com/news/flint/index.ssf/2012/08/back_to_the_bricks_public_safe_1.html.

9 "Political Talk," FlintTalk.com, August 20, 2011, http://flinttalk.com/viewtopic.php?p=62861.

10 Ibid.

11 Staff report, "Media censored seven hate crime mob attacks in Grand Rapids," Examiner.com, March 13, 2012, http://www.examiner.com/article/media-censored-seven-hate-crime-mob-attacks-grand-rapids.

CHAPTER 38

1 Staff report, "Unruly teens keep police busy during CelebrateErie," *Erie Times-News*, August 17, 2012, http://www.goerie.com/article/20120817/NEWS02/308169858/Unruly-teens-keep-police-busy-during-CelebrateErie.

2 Leslie Larson, "'This shouldn't happen anymore': White man beaten to a pulp in public square for dating African-American woman in Georgia," *Daily Mail Online*, August 31, 2012, http://www.dailymail.co.uk/news/article-2196310/This-shouldnt-happen-anymore-White-man-beaten-pulp-public-square-dating-African-American-woman-Georgia.html?openGraphAuthor=/home/search.html?s=&authornamef=Leslie+Larson.

3 Maneeza Iqbal, "Man beaten in possible hate crime on Sacramento light rail," Sacramento News 10, August 12, 2012, http://www.news10.net/news/article/204704/2/Sacramento-man-beaten-in-possible-hate-crime.

4 Rich Newberg, "Woman hopes video will help ID attackers," NBC News 4, September 12, 2012, http://www.wivb.com/dpp/news/crime/video-shows-vicious-assault-of-woman.

5 Rachel Kingston, "Attacks near Buffalo State spur safety concerns," WVIB NBC News 4, September 2, 2012, http://www.wivb.com/dpp/news/local/buffalo-state-student-safety.

6 Staff report, "3 charged for assault in Fairview Heights Red Lobster attack," KMOV News 4, August 17, 2012, http://www.kmov.com/home/Waitress-assaulted-by-customers-at-Red-Lobster-for-second-time-in-6-months-166575586.html.

7 Jim Wise, "Durham police report another assault on the American Tobacco Trail," *News Observer*, August 22, 2012, http://www.newsobserver.com/2012/08/22/2284383/durham-police-report-another-assault.html.

8 "Armed teens target trick-or-treaters in Tacoma," KOMO News, November 1, 2012, http://www.komonews.com/news/local/Armed-teens-target-trick-or-treaters-in-Tacoma-176770231.html.

9 "Tacoma Memes," Facebook, November 1, 2012, https://www.facebook.com/TacomaMemes/posts/370993156321886.

10 "Flash-mob thieves hit up Dick's in Rockford for coats," *Rockford Register Star*, November 7, 2012, http://www.rrstar.com/news/x2053820677/Flash-mob-thieves-hit-up-Dick-s-in-Rockford-for-coats.

11 "Motive Unclear In Attack By Group Of Teens On 16th Street Mall," CBS Denver, September 15, 2011, http://denver.cbslocal.com/2011/09/15/motive-unclear-in-attack-by-group-of-teens-on-16th-street-mall/.

12 "Police Seek Robbers In Baseball Bat Beatings," ABC 7 News Denver, July 21, 2011, http://www.thedenverchannel.com/news/police-seek-robbers-in-baseball-bat-beatings.

13 Jessica Fender, Tom McGhee and Yesenia Robles, "Denver police grieve shooting death of officer at park jazz concert" *The Denver Post*, June 25, 2012, http://www.denverpost.com/breakingnews/ci_20933323/details-come-denver-police-officer-shooting-one-custody%23ixzz20AfpiX9l.

CHAPTER 40

1 John Henrehan, "One shot, five stabbed in Gaithersburg melee after Rap Karaoke," FOX 5, June 25, 2012, http://www.myfoxdc.com/story/18869975/one-shot-five-stabbed-in-gaithersburg-melee.

2 Toraine Norris, "'Borderline riot' at Alabama Adventure theme park sends police in, park guests out," *The Birmingham News*, June 6, 2011, http://blog.al.com/spotnews/2011/06/borderline_riot_at_alabama_adv.html.

3 Chris Cannon, "Police Shut Down Wave Country Due To Unruly Crowd," WTVF News Channel 5, May 30, 2011, http://www.newschannel5.com/story/14750758/police-shut-down-wave-country-due-to-unruly-crowd.

4 "Teens Target Cyclists In 'Knockout' Game," KMOX, August 29, 2011, http://stlouis.cbslocal.com/2011/08/29/alert-for-swarm-and-slug-mobs/.

5 "Fights in Downtown Greensboro Renew Talk of Curfew," News & Record, July 6, 2012.

6 Mark Geary, "Downtown Greensboro 'Flash Mob' Beating Investigated By Police," WFMY News 2, July 27, 2011, http://www.digtriad.com/news/story.aspx?storyid=184488.

7 Ibid.

8 "Fights in Downtown Greensboro Renew Talk of Curfew," *News Record*, July 6, 2012, http://www.news-record.com/content/2012/07/06/article/fights_in_down-town_greensboro_renew_talk_of_curfew.

9 Alan Wang and Terry McSweeney, "Vallejo city worker brutally attacked by mob," KGO-TV ABC 7, February 3, 2010,

http://abclocal.go.com/kgo/story?section=news/local/north_bay&id=7254211.

10 "4 arrested in Chicago after men jump out of limo, attack bystanders, police say," FoxNews.com, July 9, 2012, http://www.foxnews.com/us/2012/07/09/4-arrested-in-chicago-after-men-jump-out-limo-attack-bystanders-police-say/.

11 Anthony Ponce and Charlie Wojciechowski, "Accused Limo Mob Was Shooting Music Video," NBC Chicago, July 9, 2012, http://www.nbcchicago.com/news/local/Mob-Attack-Near-Wrigley-Field-161766825.html.

12 Lolly Bowean, "Relatives, Racial taunts sparked Lakeview brawl," *Chicago Tribune*, July 9, 2012, http://www.chicagotribune.com/news/local/breaking/chi-4-charged-in-lakeview-mob-attack-20120709,0,6875382.story.

13 Craig Wall, "Alleged attackers, victim talk about Lakeview beating," FOX 32 News, July 9, 2012, http://www.myfoxchicago.com/story/18978560/corry-simmons-alvin-goffin-edward-donald-robinson-four-arrested-bizarre-lakeview-mob-attack-white-limo-.

14 Cameron Steele, "Brawl at NoDa venue spawns YouTube video, no arrests," *Charlotte Observer*, February 27, 2013, http://www.charlotteobserver.com/2013/02/27/3879752/brawl-at-noda-club-spawns-youtube.html.

15 Al Walsh, "Chair War at a Lesbian Gay Bisexual Transgender Party!!!" 14ASports, accessed April 1, 2013, http://14asports.com.

16 "Do what you are supposed to do or get what's coming to you," Atlanta Channel 2 News, January 31, 2013, http://www.worldstarhiphop.com/videos/video.php?v=wshh9V0MB0KEku96F3Fh.

17 Ibid.

18 "You Betta Back It Up," YouTube, January 29, 2012, http://youtu.be/Lko0dnShwoA.

19 "Atlanta Security Guards Chasing Out Drug Dealers," World Star Hip Hop, March 19, 2013,

http://www.worldstarhiphop.com/videos/video.php?v=wshh4EhUdEMPeWW9T1o2.

20 "Atlanta mall cop uses taser," World Star Hip Hop, February 15, 2013, http://www.worldstarhiphop.com/videos/video.php?v=wshh4EhUdEMPeWW9T1o2.

21 Ibid.

22 "Mall manager in Taser video loses job," WSB-TV, March 21, 2013, http://www.wsbtv.com/news/news/local/mall-manager-taser-videos-loses-job/nWyzn/.

23 Ibid.

24 Shane Kavanaugh, "SEE IT, Wild Brooklyn melee erupts as NYPD arrests Muslim teen for allegedly taunting Jewish subway rider," *New York Daily News*, Aril 18, 2013, http://www.nydailynews.com/new-york/brooklyn/melee-erupts-cops-arrest-muslim-teen-taunting-jewish-subway-rider-article-1.1320655#ixzz2R6NgI4y2.

25 Ibid.

26 Bridget Doyle, "Police: Crowd attacked officers after robbery suspect shot, killed," *Chicago Tribune*, December 16, 2012, http://articles.chicagotribune.com/2012-12-16/news/ct-met-police-shooting-20121216_1_police-officers-gunpoint-robbery-male-officer.

27 "Justice for Jamaal Moore," *Revolution Newspaper*, December 23, 2012, http://revcom.us/a/289/justice-for-jamaal-moore-jail-the-killer-cops-en.html.

28 Jack Bouboushian, "Mom Sues Chicago After Police Kill Her Son," Courthouse News Service, January 24, 2013, http://www.courthousenews.com/2013/01/24/54214.htm.

29 "Justice for Jamaal Moore," *Revolution Newspaper*, December 23, 2012, http://revcom.us/a/289/justice-for-jamaal-moore-jail-the-killer-cops-en.html.

30 Ibid.

31 "Primetime Propaganda, COPS -- Politically Correct?" YouTube, May 8, 2011, http://youtu.be/6tLc16_xXlM.

32 "Bad Boys, Bad Boys, Put an end to the show COPS," Color of Change, March 20, 2013, http://www.colorofchange.org/campaign/bad-boys-bad-boys-put-end-show-cops/original_email/.

33 Taleeb Starkes, *The Uncivil War*. Philadelphia: Amazon Digital, 2013. pp. 99–100.

34 Ibid.

APPENDIX

1 "14 arrested after large fight in Center City Philadelphia (PHOTOS)," ABC Action News 6, April 9, 2013, http://abclocal.go.com/wpvi/story?section=news/local&id=9058776.

2 Ibid.

3 Pearl Stewart, "Temple University's Medical School Leads a Crime-fighting Team," Read Periodicals, October 27, 2011, http://www.readperiodicals.com/201110/2501835451.html%23b#ixzz2Q4Gc6ibv.

4 Sam Levin, "Laclede's Landing Flash Mob Turns Violent: Sixteen-Year-Old Shot, Now Faces Pot Charges," Crime (column), River Front Times, April 8, 2013, http://blogs.riverfronttimes.com/dailyrft/2013/04/lacledes_landing_flash_mob_shooting.php.

5 "Comments for 16-year-old shot during mob on Laclede's Landing," KSDK, http://www.ksdk.com/comments/374067/3/16-year-old-shot-during-flash-mob-on-Lacledes-Landing.

6 "Police Take Teens Into Custody Downtown," Fox 2, April 14, 2013. http://fox2now.com/2013/04/14/police-take-teens-into-custody-downtown/.

7 "Six arrested after riot in West Utica," WKTV, April 7, 2013, http://www.wktv.com/news/local/Six-arrested-after-riot-in-West-Utica--201873221.html?utm_source=twitterfeed&utm_medium=twitter.

8 "Police disperse large group fighting in East Bluff," Journal Star, April 8, 2013, http://www.pjstar.com/news/x1431005474/Police-disperse-large-group-fighting-in-East-Bluff.

9 Michelle Quesada, "Good Samaritan helps man beaten by teenagers," Local News (column), First Coast News, April 6, 2013, http://www.firstcoastnews.com/news/article/307703/483/Good-Samaritan-helps-man-beaten-by-teenagers.

10 “Man shot in Wilmington after large fight breaks out,” *News Journal*, April 2, 2013. http://www.delawareonline.com/article/20130402/NEWS01/304020059/Man-shot-Wilmington-after-large-fight-breaks-out.

11 Dan Ivers, “Cops: Englewood street gang targeting Hispanic laborers for assaults, robberies,” NJ.com, April 3, 2013, http://www.nj.com/bergen/index.ssf/2013/04/cops_englewood_street_gang_targeting_hispanic_laborers_for_assaults_robberies.html.

12 “Unruly teens have West Side aldermen worried,” AustinTalks, April 9, 2013, http://austintalks.org/2013/04/teen-wilding-prompts-action/.

13 Morgan Rousseau, “MBTA bus driver allegedly beaten by mob in Dorchester,” Metro. us, March 10, 2013, http://www.metro.us/newyork/news/local/2013/03/10/mbtabus-driver-allegedly-beaten-by-mob-in-dorchester/.

14 Kevin Sheenah and Bob Fredericks, “WATCH: Rioters loot B’klyn stores following vigil for teen slain by NYPD,” *New York Post*, March 12, 2013, http://www.nypost.com/p/news/local/brooklyn/watch_rioters_loot_klyn_stores_following_KezstL6IwjESpJkrelnR0O?utm_medium=rss&utm_content=%20%20%20%20%20%20%20%20%20%20Brooklyn.

15 Todd Quinones, “14 Arrested After Large Disturbance Of Teens Gathers In Center City Philadelphia,” CBS3, April 9, 2013, http://philadelphia.cbslocal.com/2013/04/09/large-disorderly-crowd-of-teens-gathered-in-center-city-philadelphia/#comments.